

শিক্ষা আন্দোলন মঞ্চ ও মুক্তমনা  
শিক্ষা যুক্তি বিজ্ঞান মানবতা হোক আমাদের আলোকবর্তিকা



মুক্তাশেষা

মুক্তাশেষা

দ্বিতীয় বর্ষ : প্রথম সংখ্যা : জুলাই ২০০৮

শিক্ষা-যুক্তি-বিজ্ঞান-সংস্কৃতি বিষয়ক ষাণ্মাসিক

gy̐ †š†v



© 2008

## পরিচালনা পর্ষদ

আকমল হোসেন  
এইচ কে এস আরেফিন  
বশীর আল হেলাল  
অধ্যাপক আবিদুর রেজা  
শামসুল ওয়ারেস  
মামুনুর রশীদ  
সফিউদ্দিন আহম্মেদ  
মাওলানা হোসেন আলী  
ডা. ওয়াহিদ রেজা  
সৈয়দ আবুল কালাম  
মাহবুব সাঈদ  
মাহফুজা খানম  
হারুন আল রশীদ  
কাওসার চৌধুরী  
জাহেদ আহমদ

## সম্পাদনা পর্ষদ

অজয় রায়, সম্পাদক  
শহিদুল ইসলাম  
হাসান আজিজুল হক  
অনন্ত বিজয় দাশ  
সাইফুর রহমান তপন, সহযোগী সম্পাদক

## যোগাযোগ

316 wklj`vj q gvkK (f`vZj v)  
KwJweb, XvKv-1000  
fclvb: 0666 8640471, 01716 015270, 0155 6327757

ই-মেইল: [tapan@spb.org.bd](mailto:tapan@spb.org.bd)  
[muktanwesa@yahoo.com](mailto:muktanwesa@yahoo.com)

প্রচ্ছদ: স্থপতি অধ্যাপক শামসুল ওয়ারেস

মুদ্রণে: সুন্দরম। ০১৮১৯-২৭৯৬২৯

দাম: ৩০.০০

বিদেশ: US\$ 3.00

# mPcĪ

cvWtKi cvZv | 05  
m<sup>u</sup>v`Kxq | 08  
gnwe|ki Kwv|gv. cÜP|biv|thf|te |`|L|Q|tj b • m×v\_@ksKi |Rvqvi vP | 10  
R½x|`i |tevgv nvgj v Avi fvegvZP |l|vj Kj v • AvfvRr ivq | 16  
AvZ|NvZx Kms`vi • c0xe |`e | 24  
hy<sup>o</sup> ev` • Abs`veRq `vk | 27  
eyx`xß bKkv: hy<sup>o</sup> i v|ó<sup>o</sup>mvZ|Ej| veZD • AvfvRr ivq I eb`v Avntg` | 31  
AvaybK vk|vi `wqZ;I `vqexZv • gvl j vbn |nv|mb Avj x | 45  
vk|vi m|dj • A|q Kzvi `E | 54  
veKí cZ`q|bvgv-Avb>`gq Ges m|Rbkxj Rxe|bi `kD • cj KvR<sup>o</sup> | 57  
Kí bv PvKgv GLb |Kv\_vq? • wece ingvb | 60  
Avgv|`i msMg Pj |teB...hyxvci vax|`i vePvi PvB • AvfvRr ivq | 63  
k<sup>o</sup>vÄvj  
K.`x|bZv hvi |PZbvq vQj • k¼i ivq | 65  
L. vkebvi vqY ivq-GK Abb` vŠwe` • vbZ`vb>` |Nvl | 69  
vPw I KweZv • Zm|j gv bmv| b | 71  
fv|tj vj vMv g`j vMx... | 73  
cy#Ki Rm|Z... | 79

গ্ৰীষ্ম ষ্টিং গ্ৰুপ ক্ৰীয়া-হৰ্ষ-বেৰ্ণব বেল গ্ৰুপ লব্ধি ক্ৰীয়া  
 Gi MönK tnvb, wqgZ cob  
 eQti i th tKvb mgq ntZ evrmi K I w evrmi K MönK nI qv hwq

Kiyi qvi mwfömi Avl Zvq MönKt`i Kzi qvfi I Ab`I ti vRw- thvM  
 cv Kv MönKi KvQ cvvfbv nte |

GK eQi: mWvK UvKv 100.00 ( `yU msL `v)

`yeQi: mWvK UvKv 200.00 ( Pvi w msL `v)

bM`/e`sk Wvdu/tc Awg/gwb Awg thvM vöpi wKvbq UvKv cvvZ cvfi b:  
 mvBdz ingvb Zcb

mavi Y m`uv`K, w`lv Av`vj b gA (mn-m`uv`K, g`v`st`v)

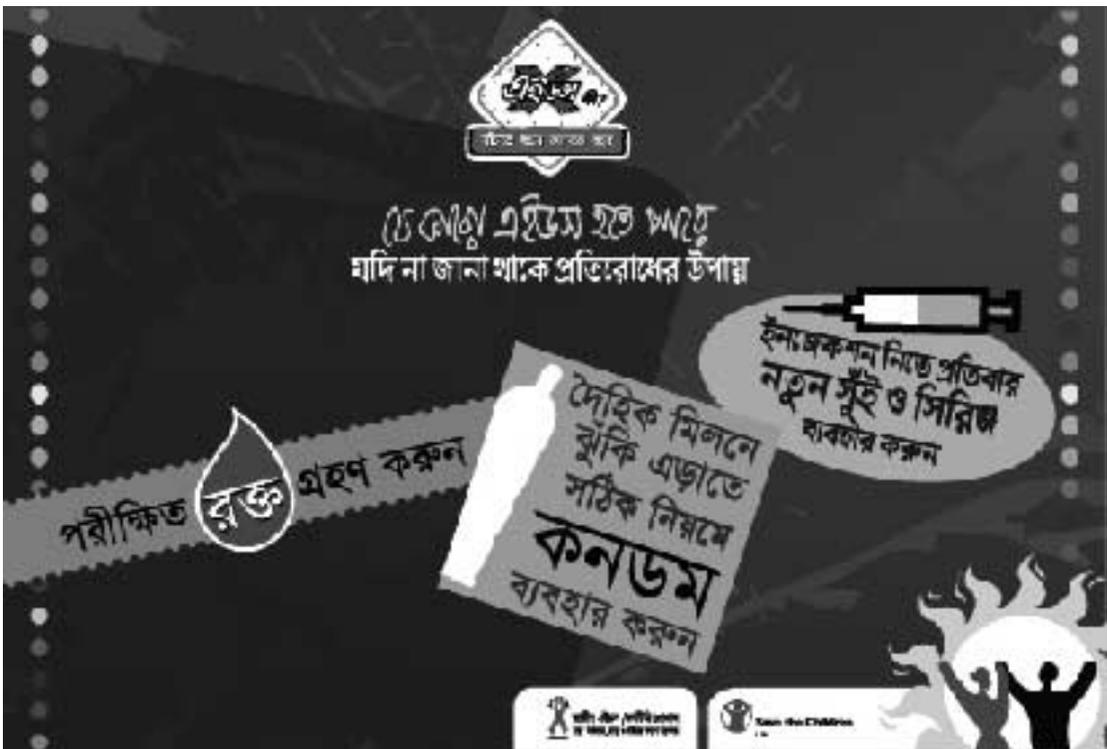
316 vekte `vj q gvKQ (t`vZj v), KuWeb, XvKv-1000

tdvb: 0666 8640471, 01716 015270, 0155 6327757

MönKi bvg (evsj v):.....

MönKi bvg (Bsfi vR):.....

GK eQti i` yeQti i Rb`.....UvKv bM`/e`sk Wvdu/tc Awg/gwb Awg thvM cvvfbv nj |



# cWtKi cvZv.



## máúv`tKi `Bi t\_tK

G còvq Avgiv cWtKi `GKW vPW Qvcv|  
 gP vstvtK vòq Avgiv tek KW vPW tctqQ| Gi  
 gta` Avgiv `GKW vPW vKQzAsk QvcvQ GLvfb|  
 còg vPW vj tLtQb Kwòqv t\_tK evsj v`k Bmj vgx  
 vekle`y tqi evsjv vefvMi mnthvMx Aa`vcK W.  
 ingvb nwee| vZvb gP vstvti lg msL`vq còkwZ  
 `xjK `weo ivPZ Ò gvbli cqm` n`q I Vvi  
 mj`K mUvb Ò còUwi I ci vKQzAvtj vPbv Kti tQb|  
 `weioi GKW Dw`i DxyZ w`tq, thLvfb tj LK  
 etj tQb th AwKvtj `JgZvai mgvUiv vòRt`i  
 Ck`i ev Ck`ii cY etj `we Kitzb, W. nwee  
 Avtj vPbw`i i` Kti tQb Gfvte t  
 Ò Gw Avmtj `JgZvi `vcU tevsvfbvi At`Ck`i tK  
 máú, Kiv n`tqQ| Ck`i káw vZvb meP e`envi  
 Kti tQb| cqm` ev bex`i I, Ck`i cWvtZb-  
 GK\_vl vZvb etj tQb| Avmtj `revealed' ev

cZ`wó atg`Ck`i ej wW Athš`K| Kvi Y Gi  
 `xy ½ evPK vj vsvs` AvtQ| Zv Ck`ix| BstivRtZ  
 Ck`i tK etj `God` Ck`i tK `Goddess' vLb atg`  
 tgv tK (gw`qg) Ck`ii `x Ges wkvK Òkv (Avt) Ò  
 Ck`ii cY etj v n`tqQ| GB `trinity' ev v`Epev` ZÈj  
 t`Si wW (mythological) avi YvcòZ; GtZ agvZ  
 mZ`Zv tB|... BZ`w |...bex Kviv n`teb-Gw  
 ce`a`Z| BZ`w BZ`w | Ò

vcq W. nwee  
 Avcbvi mj`x`v LwW Qvcv|bv tMj bv, Kvi Y `xjK  
 `weioi GKvWvGK còUwi gj m`w ai tZ Avcbv  
 e`\_`tq tQb|  
 cògZ, `xjK tMvvtZB còwZtj tQb th tmKvtj  
 GKRb mvavi Y gvb, hvi AvcvZ`vòtZ tKvb  
 ivRKxq ev ivòq `JgZv tB, Kxfvte ivRKxq kw`i  
 vei`x `wòtq cqm` etj ev bexZ DÈY`nb|  
 còwZ bex`i Kwmbx GZ vg, AÜ veklm Avi  
 AvZi`Àtb Av`QwZ th Zv t\_tK bexZij vfi ev`e  
 I còZ cxvZw D`vi Kiv gv`j | BvZnm t\_tK  
 hZUKz cvl qv hvq, gny` tK Bmj vg còZòvi Rb`  
 gw`bvq cwj tQ w`tq tmbvewnbx Mto Zj tZ  
 n`tqQj | AZtci A`i etj B vZvb Bmj vg còZòv  
 Kti vòtj b Ges bexZij AvmbtK cvKvtc`  
 Kti vòtj b còZc` tKv`i k`i ciwRZ Kti |  
 mZiv Bmj vg còZòv tcvk kw`i `i`ZcY`v`Kv  
 ti tL`vQj GtZ tKvb m`n tB| tKv`i k`i  
 ciwRtqi Kvi Y vekt`Y hv` qvi AeKvk GLvfb  
 tB| i ayGUKzej v hvq, tKv`i k`i tKvb m`nsnZ  
 GKK tBZZj vQj bv, msL`vq tev` n`j I Zv`i  
 ewnbx vQj AmsMWZ I vek`Lj | Ab`v tK  
 nRitzi ev ò GKK tBZZj Bmj vgx ewnbx vQj  
 m`nsnZ, m`Lj I AvZv`tevZ | gny` hv`  
 ciwRZ n`Zb Zvntj vK nZ?  
 Ab`v tK vki t\_tK vZwoZ gny Ges kw`i evYxi  
 còvi K tcvk-kw`nxb vhi Kx fvte còDU n`q  
 DVtj b bvb v`i agRvtj Zv XvKv cto AvtQ| Zv  
 t\_tK cqm` n`q I Vvi còZ mZ` Kwmbx D`vi  
 Kiv iayk` bq Am`e|  
 G Kvi tYB `xjK `weo AvabK Kvtj i bex n`q  
 I Vvi GK HvZnmK e`v`i Kwmbx D`vi Y vntm`te  
 tetQ vòtqQb| Avgv`i AvaybK ewnbxi bvq tKi







AvBb k.Lj v cw wZ vqštY ivLv, tmLvfb e`\_oTKv KvhRi fvgKv tbB| e`emv`i bvbvf vte Qvo w`tqI tKv jvf n`q bv, eis miKv`i v`eZvi mthvM vbtq Zviv gv\_vq DfV efm Avgv`i gZ Qv`cvlv gvb`i`i Ici Qvo tNvi v`q| GLb i`bQ `bZvR ivRbMzve`i Kbfkmb t`evi e`e`vl Kiv n`q| GKw A\_En I mKtj i Kvq M`YthvM wePb Kivi bvtg Zv`iK ingvb, gvZDi ingvb vRvgxm evNv evNv `bZi `vtq tM`Zvi KZ ivRbxzve`i i gv` t`qvi Xj tbtgtQ| Avgiv Rwb bv miKv`i Aw`b Kx AvtQ? cOmj miKvi cOgw`tK RbM`Yi th Av`vj vf Kti vQj Zv`vZi vnZ nj tKb, tmbwvnbxi cY`ng\_`\_vKv mtEj ?

4. mvi v`k t`\_tK GKvE`i i hv`civax`i vPv`i `we DfVtQ, vKs` miKvi v`o`c | RbM`Yi `we mygv`- hv`civax`i vPv`i Rb` GK ev GKwaK UvBeybj MvB I mv` hv`civ`ai cKvZ I Acivax`i v`v`Z Kivi j`t`| GKw Kwgb MvB | evsj v`iki maviY gvb`i hv`civax`i vPbZ Kx evK AvtQ? vMZ miKvi t`j vi, v`kl Kti vGbv miKvi t`j vi Awktq I c`tq GivGZUvB `v`v`Z n`q DfVtQ th Zviv gv` hv`tK I gv`RbM`i cO`vZ cO`mx miKv`tK A`Kvi Kivi aO`v t`Lvq | Avgv`i gv` hv`tK Qm`h`o bvtg AvL`v t`q | GtZv wKB, cvK`vbi `votZ Gw tZv Mn`h`B, th Mn`h`x fviZmn ce`BD`ivcxq t`k, t`j v Ges t`mw`tqZ BDv`qb evsj v`iki c`t` Ae`v vbtqQj | RvgZ, tRvgx Bmj vgx, gv`j g j`M cO`vZi t`Zviv t`Mj vg AvRg, gvZDi ingvb MsO`Gi `vof`vB cO`vY Kti th Zviv cvK`vbi c`t` j`to`q ivRvKi, Avj e`i, Avj kvgm&evnbx MvB Kti | Giv maviY gvb`i`K nZ`v Kti tQ, M`YnZ`vq cvK`vB evnbxi mn`thvM kv` v`mt`e KvR Kti tQ, gv` thv`v`i t`gti`q Ges j` j` gv`-teb`i B`Z f`v`Z Kti tQ | Gt`i Pig `vnm` th evsj v`iki gvb`i v`i`x hv`tK Zviv Z`vKwZ t`Rv` t`Nv Yv Kti j`Eb, nZ`v I M`Yn`v`i bvi`x al`v`K M`YgZ v`mt`e Rv`qR etj d`Zvq v`tqQ | Rvgv`Zi ti`vKb`i v`tq Z`vKwZ RvZxq gv` thv`v`i cvl` MvB Kti mgM`gv` hv`tK Zviv cv`nm Ki`Z mnm cvq | ZvB Zviv gv` thv`v`i Dcnm I v`h`Zb Ki`Z v`av Kti bv | Gt`i v`gZvi v`v`e I Drm`tK v`i`Zi t`f`o v`tZ n`te | Giv hv` hv`civax bv nq Zv`nj Kvi hv`civax?

Zmj gv bmv`i b cO`v`

MZ msL`vq Avgiv Rwb`v`qj vg th evsj v`iki t`gtq m`v`Z Kve I t`j v`Kv`K w`j x`Z Zui vbi`c`Evi `v`\_evg mgw` gbtgnb m`stni fviZ miKvi GKw t`Mcb Av`v`vq Aš`i`xY Kti t`tL`v`Qj MZ btf`v` (2007) gvm t`\_tK | eUzev`e vev`RZ Av`v`vq vbtm`\_vKtZ `vKtZ t`j v`Kv gvb`m`K I kv`xv Kfv`e wech`-n`q c`o`b | Zui GKv`l m`x`v` Qj GKw j`v`cUc I GKw t`gve`Bj t`c`v` | t`mKz`j vi Kst`M`i-evgcšx t`Kvq`j kb miKvi gvbeZvev`x t`j v`Kv evsj v`iki t`gtq Zmj gv bmv`i b`K fviZ Z`v`M eva` Kti tQ MZ 19 gv`P`Zvi`tL | Gi Av`MB cv`og et`i`i evg miKvi Zmj gv`K t`Kv KvZvq cO`j 4 gvm e`x Kti t`i`tL fei Kti v`tqQj, Zui vbi`c`Evi t`v`vB v`tq | fvetZ Kó nq, GB evg miKvi B 2001 mv`tj, Riv`Ui GK `v`^gv`j g cv`ev`t`K m`v`cO`v`qK `vbet`i nZ` t`\_tK ev`v`Z t`Kv KvZvq v`vB v`tq ag`v`i`c`v`i`Zvi I gvbeZvev`i v`kvB Dwo`tqQj | GLb g`b` n`q Gw vQj m`-v`evnev cvl` qvi bvUK | cv`og et`i`i gv`j g`i`i t`f`v` cvl` qvi Df`i`t`k, t`Kv Av`k` t`\_tK D`v` n`q bq | fviZ I cv`og et`i`i miKv`tK Zv`i` ü`qnxZv I gvbeZvev`f`v` Av`i`t`Y Avgiv v`v`i` Rvb`v`ZB cv`i | Avgiv t`f`e Av`h`v`nB t`mKz`j vi M`Yz`v`K fvi`Z v`vB nq bv mj`gvb i`k`xi, Zmj gv bmv`i b`i`i | v`Ks` Avgv`i evsj v`iki GKw t`gtq nq`v`e`v`, t`Kv KvZvq, ivR`v`b, w`j x`Z m`v`cO`v`qK I t`g`j ev`x`i n`v`Z v`h`v`Z I Drc`v`Z n`q, Avgv`i miKvi, Avgv`i Z`vKwZ gvbe v`v`Z`x-gvbe-`i`x-gvbewaKvi i`v`q mZZ D`P`KÉ msMvB, t`j v, gv`j v`ms`v, t`j v Gt`Kev`i B v`o`c | Bj | GKw Df`v`M`i t`bqv nj bv evsj v`iki GB t`j v`Kv`K `f`v`tZ v`d`v`tq Avb`Z | KviY, Avgiv mevB t`g`j ev`x`i Av`v`j t`b f`xZ I bZR`v`j

GKUy`v` t`Z` nj I, gv` v`š`v`i 2q et`l` 1g msL`w` Avcbv`i n`v`Z Zz`j v`tZ t`c`i f`v`j j`v`t`Q | Avkv Kw Ab` msL`v, t`j vi gZ G msL`w`i cvK v`c`qZv AR`v` Ki`te |

# gnv%okK Kwʋtgv

## cÖxʈbi v ʈhf ʋte

### † ʈLʋʋtj b \*

#### wnxv\_@ksKi ʈRvqʋi

ÖAvKvk fiv mh©Zvi v vekʈfiv cÖʋ,  
Zwnvi gvSLʋb Awg ʈcʈqʋ ʈgvi ʈvb,  
ve ʈʂq ZvB RvʈM, RvʈM Avgvi Mb ʈÖ

1  
gvbʈli bvbwea vRÁmvi gʈa ʋekZwĚK cÖuej x  
ʈh meʈPʈq ʈgʂj K Avi ʈKSZaʈj vĚxcK G velʈq  
mʌeZ ʈKvb mʈn ʈbB | KviY gvby mevi AvʈM  
RvbʈZ ʈPʈqʈQ, ʈh gnweʈk;Zvi Awef© NʈUʈQ Zvi  
mʌó vKfʋte? Gi ʈcQʈb Kx DʈĪ k ʈAvʈQ? GUV vK  
ʈKvb gnvcvi Kibvi Ask bwK hv ʈQK ? Kve,  
mwnvZ ʈK, agʈe, ʈvk©K, veÁvbx GgbvK mviY  
gvbʈI RvbʈZ ʈPʈqʈQ Gi DĚi | AvZ cÖxʈKvj  
ʈʈK AvR Aewa gvby ʈʈte Pʈj ʈQ Kʈxnbʈfʋte |  
gRvi eʈvci nʈj v, Gme DĚi i mgmvgvKkvʈj i  
eʈvL v AʈbKʈK mšö KiʈZ cvi ʈj I hʈvšʈi Zv nʈq  
cʈoʈQ APj, nvm ʈKi | Avmʈj vbišʈi gvby Pʈj ʈQ  
mʈZi ʈLʋʈR, LʈjR vʈiʈq ÖKx AvʈQ ʈkʈl? Ö  
Avʈj vP ʈbeʈU Avgiv gvbyli Kvj µvgK vekʈm  
ʈʈK veÁvʈb DĚi ʈYi ʈmB chʈq, ʈj v j ʈĪ Kiel  
ʈLe Ávʈbi µgeaʈvb AMʈqʈb gvby vKfʋte  
ʈcQʈb ʈdʈj ʈQ Ki ʈj ʈKi ev eZvnx bvbv iKg  
AʈPbv A ʈúo RMZʈK |

2  
veʈkʈi cÖxʈZg Mš, ʈj vi Ab ʈZg FʈM ʈ ʈewK  
mwnʈZi vevʈbceZ ʈDcĚ ʈʈK wʈme Kʈi ʈL v  
ʈMʈQ Gi iPbvKvj vLšce©cĀ ʈk kZvʈxʈZ |  
AvʈPwZ wʈÚZDcZ ʈKvevmʈ ʈi civ ʈKʈi ʈiqxʈfʋte

emvZ ʈvcb Kivi ci FʈM ʈiPZ nʈqʈQ |  
iPwZʈ ʈi ejv nq Fw | ʈNʈvj aʈi bvbvRʈbi  
iPbvq Gi Kʈj ei eʈx ʈcʈqʈQ | bvbv iKʈgi  
ʈeZvʈ ʈi ʈvZʈZ cvi cʈY©GB ʈe ʈw | KʈqKw ʈgʈ  
ʈeZv ʈqʈj b AwʈAc, ʈmvg, B ʈ ʈi ʈ ʈcRŠ, mh©  
mveZv, veòz vĚĪ, ei ʈY, Elv cÖĪ |

Gme ʈeZv Avmʈj cÖkʈZi cÖxK | Gʈi mšö  
KiʈZ Fwiv ʈZw KʈiʈQb ARmʌ gšj FʈM ʈi  
meʈkl Ask ʈkg gĚj | GB gĚj ʈvb ʈcʈqʈQ vKQy  
ʈvk©K vʈšʈi cʈ ʈmʂ (10/90) ejv nʈqʈQ mij  
gʈb AbʈZ vekʈmʌi K\_v | GKw vekvj cʈ ʈli  
gb ʈʈK P ʈ ʈ P ʈznʈZ mh©gʈ nʈZ Awʈe BZ ʈw  
... Avi gʈ, n ʈ, Di ʈ I cv ʈʈK h\_v ʈg eʈpY,  
ʈĪ v q, ʈek ʈ I k ʈ GB Pvi ʈkʈxi gvbyli DrcvĚ  
nʈqʈQ |

Qʈv ʈM Ecvbʈ ʈ vekʈmʌó mšµvš-eYŠv AvʈQ  
(3.19.2) | AwʈZ eʈvi a ʈvb ʈʈK mʌó nj GK  
wĚg | ʈmB wĚg ʈdʈU nj ʈĪ v MŊ GKfʈM iRZgq,  
Ab ʈvM mʈYgq | GK eQi ʈú ʈbnx vq | cʈi  
wʈgi iRZgq LĚ ʈʈK ʈZw nj cʈwex, mʈYgq  
Ask cviYZ nʈj v ʈjʈ vK | ʈkZvkZi Dcvbʈ ʈ  
ejv nʈqʈQŊ

Öm mgʈq AÁvb I Ave ʈv vq bv, ʈm  
mgq wʈb I i vĪ vq bv, mĚv vq bv,  
AfveĪ vq bv, ZLb ʈKej gʈj gq,  
vveKĪ eʈvb vqʈj b, vZvb A ʈi,  
vZvb AwZ ʈNgʈj eZŠ cʈ ʈli  
Avʈiva, Zmv nBʈZB ii ʈci ʈúvMZ  
Ávb veʈeKx cʈ ʈMʈY cÖkʈkZ  
nBqʈQ | Ö (4.72.18)

agʈš, ʈj vZ vekʈ I gvby mʌó vʈq AʈbK  
Kí Kwmbx AʈbK Aj xK avi Yv ʈvb ʈcʈqʈQ | cÖi me  
ʈKZʈeB ejv nʈqʈQ Ŋ mʌó cʈe©KQB vq bv, vq  
bv mr, Amr | vq bv ʈvb-Kvj | vq bv AÜKvi,  
vq bv Avʈj v | iay vq AvZxq, ALĚ, kvkZ,  
AvebvKx ciʈgkʈi, ev MW ev Avj vñZvj v | vZvb  
vbiqege I ʈqʈj Zvi B ʈQvqB cÖkʈkZ nʈqʈQ G  
gnvRMr, veKvKZ nʈq Pʈj ʈQ vbišʈi | ʈʈnZz  
agʈš, ʈj v hLb iPZ nʈqʈQ ZLb veÁv vq bv |  
vq iagvĪ ʈvk©K Ab ʈvb | AʈbK cÖkʈkʈiʈQb,  
Ckʈi hw cvi cʈY©mĚv nʈq ʈʈKb Zvʈj RMr

māŭŧKŲvi AvMā Rbŷj ŧKb? GKgvĪ AcŲmĒvi B  
 †Zv B"Qv \_vŧK? Zvnŧj vK vZvb, cŲmĒv bb? A\_ev  
 gZ e" Qvov me vKQzB †Zv B"Qv AvŧQ? Zvnŧj vK  
 vZvb gZ? fvel ŧZi veÁvb nqZ Gi DĒi †te|  
 A\_ev AbsKvj aŧi Pj †Z \_vKŧe G veZKŲ  
 e"vej bxq cŷvŲY AvŧQ GK †eZv ŧxi fŷx  
 vek•Lj vŧK vŲLŲZ Kŧi ewbŧŧŧQ fŧj vK Avi  
 `ŷj vK| Pŧŧbi cŲxb MŲŝ' cvĪ qv hvq Gi KgB GK  
 Kwnbx| cŲvgK Avŧj v, Avavi, Zvc, kvZ, i® evqy  
 BZ`w †\_ŧK hv vKQzmŷ Zv EŧaŲŲDŲV mŷo nŧj v  
 `MŲAvi `j hv vKQzŲj Zv bxŲP nŧj v gZŲ  
 MŲmi DcvĪ vŧb hv ewŲZ AvŧQ Zv Ecvbŧŧ`i eŲŲvi  
 AbŷYb gvĪ | cŲxi fŷxi wĪ veivU AŲKvŧii Avovj  
 †\_ŧK cvoj GK wŲg| Zvi †Lmvi Dcŧii Ask  
 †\_ŧK `Zw nŧj v `MŲAvi vŧŧPi Ask †\_ŧK nŧj v  
 gZŲ vŲZi †\_ŧK tevŧŧq Avmj Kvgŧ`e| Gŧ`i  
 weem eŲŧŧi dtj mŷo nj †eKj, hŲKj BZ`w |  
 vbKU AZŧZ evBŧŧej i mŷoZŧŧEj th eŲŲv cvĪ qv hvq  
 ZvB ev vK Kg ŧivgŲÁKi ? evBŧŧej ej v nŧŧŧQ  
 ŧgvU mŷoi KvR mŷubentŧŧŧQ gvĪ Qq wŧb| cŲg  
 w b Ckŧ mŷo Kiŧj b gnvKvk I cŲw\_ex mŷo Kiŧj b  
 Avŧj v Ges w b-iwĪ | vŲZxq wŧb mŷo Kiŧj b  
 AvKvk| ZZxq wŧb mŲmi I fŷg| PZz`w ŧb P`a  
 mhŲGes mgq| cÁg wŧb mŷo nŧj v Rj R cŲŷx Avi  
 cvLxi v| mŷoi AmgvŲ KvRŲv ŧkl nŧj v lŲ wŧb|  
 ŧmw b Ckŧ mŷo Kiŧj b Rxe Rŝ, eb`cŲŷx Ges  
 meŧkŧl gvbŷ| mŲgww ŧb vZvb †Kvb vKQz mŷo  
 Kiŧj b bv, vŧŧj b vekŷg| mŷoi cŲZw b ŧkŧl Ckŧ  
 Zvi vŧŧRi mŷo †\_ŧL vŧŧRB ve`ŷvŲZ nŧj b Ges  
 ej ŧj b, tek PgrKvi nŧŧŧQ| cŲæŧZj v hvq  
 gnvKvk Avi AvKvŧki gŧa` cv`R` Kx? Bmj vŧgi  
 cweĪ MŲŝ †Kvi vŧbĪ ŧgvŲvgŲ GKb veivY cvĪ qv  
 hvq|

cŲxbKvŧj i GB me KvĪ vŲK vekŲPĪ AvZ,ug Kŧi  
 ŧgvŲvgŲ vŲŷwŲfŲ vekŲvebvq ŧcŲŲvZ ŧj ŧMŲj  
 nvRvi nvRvi eQi| AvŲMB eŧj vŲ mŷoZĒj Ávŧbi  
 RMŲZi AZ`ŝ-ŧgŷj K GKŲv vel q hv vŲŧq fvebi  
 Aewa ŧbB| G KvŧŲY veÁvŧbi cŲxbZg kvLv  
 †R`wZveÁvb| gnvKvk vŲŧq meŲŲg cŲKZ fvebi  
 cvĪ Pq cvĪ qv hvq e"vej b Avi vŷkŧii cvĒZ  
 e"vŲŧi gŧa`| MŲ-bŲŧŧi MZvea vŲŧq Zviv  
 fveŲZ ii" Kŧib| Zviv jŲŲ" Kŧib vekl vekl

vc\_vŧMvi vm meŲŲg cŲve  
 Kŧi vŲj b th cŲw\_ex †Mj vKvi hv  
 gnvkŧŧ`i gvSLvŧb `wŲŧq AvŧQ  
 `vbŷ b`vq| GŧK †K`aKŧi Nŷi  
 Pŧj †Q Ab`vb` MŲ, ŧj v| Zŧe vZvb  
 gŧb KiŧZb †Mj vKvi vekKwŲŧgvi  
 gvSLvŧb AvŧQ Av, b| cŲw\_ex ev  
 Ab`vb` MŲ H Av, bŧK †K`aKŧi  
 AvevZŲ nŧŲQ| vc\_vŧMvi xq  
 Avave`vi gŧ cŲZcv` vel q vŲj  
 mxgv I AmŲŧgi `ŲZZv| GB  
 `ŲZZvB vZvb vekKwŲŧgvi Dci  
 Avŧi vc Kŧi vŲj b|

Zvivi AweŲŲe NŲU eb`v, NŲU Liv| G KvŧŲY eb`v,  
 Liv A\_ev cŲKvZK `ŧŲŲMi KvŲY vŧŧŧe Zviv †Kvb  
 †Kvb †R`wZŲŲK `vq Kŧib| tek cŧi fŷ vekŲm  
 Avi vKQŲv MŲZ vevkZ nŧq mŷo nŧqŲj  
 †R`wZl kv`j cieZŲZ cheŲŲY I MŲZ vŲŧq mŷo  
 nŧj v Ávŧbi Ab`Zg ŧgŷj K kvLv †R`wZveÁvb|

3  
 cŲxb MŲmi vekŲvebv vŲj AwĪg| Kve-ŧkŲ  
 ŧnmqvŲWi Kve`vŲŷq ŧm mgŧŧi vekŲvebvi GKŲv  
 cvĪ Pq cvĪ qv hvq| KveĪ fvebv mxgwnb, Avi  
 ev`eZv †\_ŧK eŲ`ŧi| AvaybK KveivĪ ŧmB  
 ŲvecÁvbŲ Kve`ivR` †\_ŧK GKevŧi vePzZ nb vb  
 GLbĪ | †Kbbv Kveiv ejŲb KŲŧe`i jŲŲ" e`-  
 mŲZi AbŷŲvb bq, eiÁ fve mÁviYB Gi gŧ  
 KZŲ| mZivŲ ŧnmqvŲWi Avi †ivĪ Kx? vZvb  
 ej ŧj b ii"ŧZ vŲj gnv vek•Lj v, vŲj kb`Zvi  
 gnvMfŲ vek•Lj vi MfŲ\_ŧK RbŷvŲj `MŲRbŷvŲj  
 cŲw\_ex| tevŧŧq Avmj Kvgŧ`eZv g`b| `MŲAvi  
 gŧZŲ gŧa` mŷo Kij AcŲŲeŲb| ivŲZi mxgvkŲ

AÜKvii wʋZi wʈq myó nʈj v wʋ| myó nʈj v b`x| AʈbK `vkʰK etj ʈQb ʈnmqW ʈh Kvgʈ`eZvi K\_v Dʈj L KʈiʈQb ʈmLvb ʈ\_ʈK cieZʰKvʈj AʈbK `vkʰK RMʈZi Aw Dcv`vb ʈgʂy K e` (Ultimate stuff) m`úʈKʰPŠʈ Kivi AbʈcŎYv ʈcʈqʈQ|

Kwe`K gŎBv Kwʈʈq ʈgvUgyw ʋPŠv`vbfP vekʈfvebv KiʈZ ʈ`Lv ʈMʈQ MĀK R`wgvZve` wc\_ʋMivʈmi (vL`c~ 580-) KʈRi gʈa`| wc\_ʋMivʈmi RʈbYQʈj b ʈmgʈm| 529 vL`a ceŎā MĀmi Kʈj wb BZwʈj ʈZ vZvb Avkʈ MĀY Kʈib ʈ`ʈk ʈ\_ʈK veZwoZ nʈq| vZvb AZ`vʋix cʈj ʈµUʈmi veʈiwaZv Kʈi vQʈj b, hvi dʈj Zvi Kcvʈj ʈbʈg GʈmQj eYBnx Kó| Zʈe cieZʰKvʈj ʈµvʈUvbʈZ `iqx vbevm Mʈo Zʈj ʈj ʈmLvb ʈ`Zw nʈqQj Zvi cŎz f`³ | wc\_ʋMivʈmi meŎŎg cŎve Kʈi vQʈj b ʈh cʈex ʈMj vKvi hv gnvkʈb`i gvSLvʈb `woʈq AvʈQ `vby b`vq| GʈK ʈK`^a Kʈi Nʈj Pʈj ʈQ Ab`vb` MĀ, ʈj v| Zʈe vZvb gʈb KiʈZb ʈMj vKvi vekKwʈvʈgvi gvSLvʈb AvʈQ Av\_b| cʈex ev Ab`vb` MĀ H Av\_bʈK ʈK`^a Kʈi AvevZŎ nʈ`Q| wc\_ʋMivʈmi Avave`vi gʈ cŎZcv` velq Qj mgvI Amʈgi ŎZZv| GB ŎZZvb vZvb vekKwʈvʈgvi Dci Avʈc Kʈi vQʈj b| vZvb fveʈZb `ŎUv wʈbæRMʈZi K\_v; GKwʈ bvʈvʈK RMZ hv wʈifvʈe j vMʈbv, Ab`w cʈw`RMZ| wʈi bvʈvʈK RMʈZi mvʈ\_ mshʈ ʈiʈqQ `ʈMʰ Pev hv 36,000 eQʈi GKevi ʈmB Av\_bʈK cʈw`µgY Kʈi Pj ʈQ| Gi bʈP ʈiʈqQ ʈek wKQzʈMj K kvb, en`úvZ, i µ, gʈʈj, ea, mh, P`^a Av cʈex| vKŠ`Zvi vekʈm vQj `k msL`w cʈw`cYŎ Zvb Gʈ`i ʈgvU msL`v nʈZ nʈe `k| GRb` vZvb cʈex Av ʈKw`b Av\_ʈbi gvʈS GKUv ŎecixZ cʈexiŎ Kí bv Kʈi vQʈj b| avi YvUv AʈMʈZ| Zvi hyʰ vQj cʈex ʈ\_ʈK Avgiv ʈh ʈKw`b Av\_bʈK cʈeʈY KiʈZ cʈw` bv Zvi Kvi Y GB vécixZ cʈex| cʈex Ges vécixZ cʈex ʈKw`b Av\_ʈbi wʈK Ggbfvʈe ʈNvʈi ʈh G`ŎUv vRvʈmi gʈL GKB mgʈq Av\_ʈbi wʈK ʈ\_ʈK hvq hvi dʈj Av\_bʈK vécixZ cʈex Avovj Kʈi ivʈL| wc\_ʋMivʈmi GKŎ eQi ci Bi vʈUvnt`vom bvʈg GKRB `vkʰK AʈbK vntme Kʈi bwK ʈ`ʈL vQʈj b cʈexi e`vm cĀvk gvBʈj i ʈek nʈe bv|

MĀmi Ab`Zg `vkʰK A`vbw ʈMivm (vL`c~ 500-428) vQʈj b ivóbvqK ʈcvwKʈmi eÜz vZvb ʈPʈqQʈj b Gʈ\_ŸʈK meaitʈi eyxPPŎ ʈK`^e`y vntme Mʈo Zʈj ʈeb| gʈ eyx PPŎ Ab`Zg cv`vb vntme Gʈ\_ŸʈK Mʈo Zʈj ʈZ ʈhʈq vZvb cʈovQʈj b gnvmsKʈU| vZvb ʈmʈl Abgvb ʈ\_ʈK hv cŎvi Kiʈj b Zv mʈZ`i KvQvKwŎ bv nʈj I wei`³ nʈj v ivʈóʈ ʋPŠve`iv| vZvb ejʈj b, ʈh mhʈK Avgiv cŎZ`Ŏ| Kw Zv Avntj GKUv Mig ʈj vni PvKvZ veʈkl; Avi P`^a etj hvʈK Rwb Zv cʈw`ex ʈ\_ʈK mó GKUv e`| A`vbw ʈMivʈmi GB cŎvebvq i`ó nʈq Zvi kĪ`iv ZvʈK bw`K veʈePbv Kʈi ʈ`ʈk ʈ\_ʈK veZwoZ Kʈi vQj | `vkʰK ʈcʈUv (vL`c~ 427-399) vQʈj b eüglx ʋPŠvi avi K| vZvb ʈhgvb ʋPŠv`Kʈi ʈQb msMZ vʈʈq ʈZgvb ʋPĪKí vʈʈq| GQvov `kʰ, mgvR veÁvb Ges ivRbwZ vʈʈq ʈfʈeʈQb Mfxi vʈe| ʈm hʈM Ávb bvbv k`Lj vq vef`³ nq vb | Zvb GKRBi gʈa` cvl qv hvq eüvea ʋPŠvq vgy Z ʈmʈZaviv, Ávʈbi bvbv wK| Gi dʈj bvbv vécixZ ʋPŠv`Zvi gʈa` ʈ`Lv hvq| vZvb vekZEj vʈʈq y Lʈj b Timaeus bvgK GKwʈ MŠ| vekŎiKʈgi vK`vZvKgvKvi GKUv vekʈPĪ vZvb gvbyʈK Dcvi wʈj b| Zvi vekʈPĪ wʈ vQj `veʈiwaZvq fiv, AvcvĪKi, Avi fʈj fvʈj Vmv| vZvb gʈb Kiʈj b Av`k`vekʈPĪi Avʈj vʈK GKRB meRvšv ep (Demiurge) GB RMZ vobʈy Kʈi ʈQb| vgz`R`wgvZK AvKvZ, ʈj vʈKB vZvb gʈb KiʈZb vekʈ; Avi RMʈZi Ab`vb` mevKQʈK fveʈZb Zvi vekZ Qvqvʈv | Ab`Ī vZvb Avevi etj ʈQb Zvi epv Av ʈZ mōv bb, GKRB bKmw` gv | vekʈZy nʈj v avi Yvi RMZ Ges Aefvʈmi RMʈZi gā`ZvKwi hv, me vobg, MvʈvZK m`úK, HK, Rxeb, gb I Ávʈbi GKgvĪ Drm| ʈcʈUv wc\_ʋMivʈmi R`wgvZK ʈmŠ`ʈh`gʈy nʈqQʈj b| Zvb vZvb gʈb gʈb j y b KiʈZb GKUv PgrKvi `evK KwʈvʈgʈK| m`úY`eÁwbK vekʈ KwʈvʈgʈZ ʈcŎvʈbi cʈ\_ ʈh `ŎRb e`w` cĀvb Ašivq nʈq ʋPŠvK 1400 eQi aʈi Av`QbæKʈi ʈi ʈL vQʈj b Zvʈ`i GKRB nʈj b MĀmi Ab`Zg `vkʰK A`wi ÷ Uj (vL`c~ 384-322), Ab`Rb MĀK`vki xq ʈR`wZl kv`xK Kw`qvm Uʈj gx (Avby vL`c~ 367-283) | A`wi ÷ Uj i

AfnZK Kí bv gbyłK veawš+ mVti vVłB Kti |  
 kZ kZ eqi ałi gbył vekłm KiłZ \_vłK Kvi vłK  
 GK vekRMZłK |  
 vZv Zvi gnvekłK `Uv fvłM fvłM Kti  
 łdj łj bNGKuv gnvKvk gEj Ab`W f-gEj |  
 vgnvekł vPišb, `iqx Ges Avebkł | Gi łKł`a  
 cw\_ex| cw\_exłK łK`a Kti AvłQ Rj, evZm Avi  
 Av, łbi `i, łj v| Ab`włK AvKvk gEj łK vłti  
 i łqłQ B\_vi hv avi Y Kti AvłQ MvYcA, mhAvi  
 P`ł P`at łK cw\_ex chS-hv vKQzAvłQ Zv `wZ,  
 cweZłKj I bkł | Ab`włK Pł`a Dcłi  
 mevKQz nłj v vełx, kvkZ I cveł | vZv głb  
 KiłZb mełkl `łi i łqłQ włi Zvi KvgEj |  
 Mł, łj vi MZvev e`L`v Kivi Rb` vZv Abgvy  
 Kiłj b ełmsL`K veciZ łMj łKi AwZł | GB  
 veciZ łMj K, łj v bvg w łj b vZv cłvr MZi

A`wi ÷ Utj i vekKwłvgv łh fłj Zv Avł`-Avł`-  
 łR`wZveAvbxi v ešłZ \_vłKb | Kvi Y Zvi  
 vekKwłvgv AłbK vKQzK e`L`v KiłZ cvi vłj bv |  
 GRb` łR`wZveAvbxi v msłkvab KiłZ \_vłKb Zvi  
 ł`qv KwłvgvłK | vK Ggb mgq Awefł nb  
 Avłi KRb AZ`š-cłvekvy x MvZve` I łR`wZve  
 Kwłqm Utj gx | Utj gx vłj b AZ`š-vePłY Avi  
 cwi kłgx | vZv A`wi ÷ Utj i mij Kwłvgvi mvł\_  
 RvłZ \_vłKb GvcmvłKłj i ci GvcmvłKłj |  
 Utj gx ł`Lłj b cłb mij Kwłvgv P`a Avi młhP  
 MZc`łK tek fvłj vłte e`L`v KiłZ cłti, vKš  
 Mł, łj vi cłvr MZ BZ`wv ve`gvy Kwłvgv łviv  
 e`L`v Kiv młe bq | GRb` vZv fvełj b cw\_ex  
 łMj vKvi Ges Zv vełki łKł`a AewZ hv e`Z  
 Apł Ges MZnb |  
 Utj gxi fłj vekKwłvgv gbył łgłb vłqłj PZłR

Ggb GKRb MłK łR`wZveAvbxi vłj b A`wi ÷ vKłm (vL`c~310-230) | vZv  
 mełg cw\_exłK GB vełki łK`at łK mvi łq w łq ej łj b GB vełki łK`ve`y  
 cw\_ex bq, mhP mhPkw`K gZev`i cłg cłv v młmłe łR`wZveAvb ZvłK `šI Y  
 Kti hvłe vPiKj | Złe cwi Zvłci vełq łKD Zvi K\_v MłY Kti v łm mgq |  
 A`wi ÷ Utj i vekKwłvgv łh fłj Zv Avł`-Avł`-łR`wZveAvbxi v ešłZ \_vłKb |

`i | Ckł GB mełkl `łi MZi vł`R w łq  
 \_vłKb łh vł`R łcłq `i ł`K `i všłi | G  
 Kvi łY mevKQz MZkxj nq | A`wi ÷ Utj i Ckł  
 MZnb vKš` vZvB me MZi Kvi Y | Ckł łłnZ  
 `vb Kvłj MEx` bb GKvi łY vZv MZnb | łKbbv  
 `vb-Kvłj i gła` mxgve` mevKQz MZkxj |  
 A`wi ÷ Utj i GB fłKw`K (Geo-Centric)  
 vekKwłvgv łcłq gbył Lkx nłqłj | Lkx nł qvi  
 Kvi Y Zvi cłZ mavi Y gbył i Acvi mxg k`v | Złe  
 głal vKQz gbył vłj RMZłK eyi KwMovg `w  
 Ki vłZ łPłqłj | Ggb GKRb MłK łR`wZveAvbxi  
 vłj b A`wi ÷ vKłm (vL`c~ 310-230) | vZv  
 mełg cw\_exłK GB vełki łK`at łK mvi łq w łq  
 ej łj b GB vełki łK`ve`y cw\_ex bq, mhP  
 mhPkw`K gZev`i cłg cłv v młmłe łR`wZveAvb  
 ZvłK `šI Y Kti hvłe vPiKj | Złe  
 cwi Zvłci vełq łKD Zvi K\_v MłY Kti v łm mgq |

kZwā chSł A`P łcvi k veAvb vłKj vB  
 łKvcvi vK ev vłKj v m łKvcvi vKvm (1473-  
 1543) RbMłłYi AvM chSł GB mýxNłv vłj  
 AUKvłi i vRZł | AUKvi, ex, kłmi`Ki cwi łek  
 gbył łePłQ v`vi`Y Kłó | GB mýxNłmgłq KZ  
 gbył j wAZ nłqłq fłj avi YvłK cłZev` KiłZ vłq  
 Zvi vmmve łK i vłL?

4  
 łKvcvi vKvm cw\_exłK mvi łq w łj b RMłZi łK`a  
 ł`łK | Kvi Y vZv ł`Lłj b Utj gxi vekPł ł`łK  
 hw cw\_exłK mvi łh łm RvłMq mhP `vcb Kiv  
 hvq Zvłj AłbK mgm`vi mnR mgvab nłq hvq |  
 mvł\_ mvł\_ Avłvi gł ł`Lłj mhPkw`K (Helio  
 Centric) gZev` | hwI A`wi ÷ vKłm tek AvłM łm  
 avi Yv w łqłj b |  
 łKvcvi vKvm 1543 mvłj vłj łj b `de Revolution

bus Orbium Celestum' bvtg GKUv MŠ | MŠW AvKvkgĒtj i tMj K mgtni cōvY msμvš-welqK | cĀZctY MŠW tj Lv nq 1530 mtj | cĀvk KitZ t w ntqWj | KvY vZv fq tctqWj b cĀE iKtgi cōZwqv, veĵkl Kti A w → Uj I Utj gxi AŪ Abvix t i KvQ t tK | Zte Kw\_Z AvtQ vZv gZzkh vq MŠW nvtZ tctqWj b vKš' cotZ cvtib v | Kx vj MŠW tZ ? MŠW tZ vZv I mthP mvtctY Mā, tj v Ae v b m y úo í f c P w Z Kti w t j b | vZv t Lvtj b mh© GB veĵkl tK v e y Avi Mā, tj v ci ci tMj tKi b vq Nji hv t Q v t R t i K t c t G Q v o v l v Z v e j t j b, A v g t i t t K m h c h Z t i, Z v i t P t q t X i t i t M j t K i A e v b |

tKvci vKvm MŠW y tLWtj b j w b fvlvq | vKš' j w b fvlv ZLbi meĵvavi Yi fvlv ntq I tVv | G Kv tY mavi Y gvby MŠWi gg e te v Sv t t K e v A Z v j ` x N w b | Zte Avtbi RMtZ veĵkl Kti tR w Z v e Avtbi mvgvxb Avb f v E v i v Z v t h e c y j K A b v b t i t L w t q W j b Z v t K v c i v b K v m v e c e o b v t g c v i v Z |

Ab w t K t R w Z v e Avtbi cix Y I che t Y i RMtZ Zvrch g q Ae v b t i t L w t j b t W v k t R w Z v e Avb Uv B t K v e t n (1546 - 1601) | e t n W t j b U t j g x c s x | e Z t U t j g x i v e k | K w t g v t K c h e t Y i ` p v f e t Z v c t b i j t l M a - Z v i v B Z w i M v Z v e v a i I c i v e c j Z m s M a K t i W t j b | t W b g v t K P i v R v i A t K t j n v f b t x c c o Z v o Z e t n i g v b g w i W n t q D t V v j t R w Z v e Avb P P t k o t K v e y v Z v U t j g x c s x n t j I U t j g x i g t W t j v K w A r c w i e Z s A v t b b | Z v i g t Z m h A v i P B t K e j c w e x i P v i w t K t N v t i, A b M a i v m t h P P v i w t K A v e Z s K t i | A t G m e M a t h b v j m t h P D c M a | G i v A e k A c t Y f v e c w e x i P v i w t K t N v t i N t h t n Z z m h q s c w e x t K c o Y K t i v t K e Q t i G K e v i | U v B t K v i G B g v b g w t i K v R K t i W t j b R v g v b i t R w Z v e Avb R b t K U j v i (1571-1630) | e t n t c j v i t K v e t k l f v e M t e l Y v K i t Z e t j W t j b Z v i m s M n z Z t i v f e t Z U t j g x i v e k | K w t g v t K c i x t Y i v f e t Z ` u o K i v t Z | v K s B v Z n v t m i c w i n v m t K c j v i w K D t e w l m v a b K i t j b | v Z v t L v t j b t h c h e t Y j a Z w f t K w K R M t Z i P v B t Z t K v c i v b K v t m i m h t K w K g t W j t K B m g t q | v Z v A w e v i K i t j b M a M z m s u v s - v Z b w v b g | e j v n j (1) m t h P P v i w t K M a, t j v i K t c e E v K v i b q, e i s D c e E v t K v t i (elliptical) h v i G K w t d v K v m v e y Z m t h P A e v b; (2) M a I m t h P g t a m s t h v M K v i x m i j t i L w l m g v b m g t q m g v b c A v Z u g K t i; (3) t K v b M o n i m t h P P v i w t K c o Y K v j i (T) e M m h t t t K v a v i M o t t Z i (R) N b d t j i m g v b c w Z K [ T 2 R 3 ] | G Q v o v l t K c j v i c w e x c t o m g t a I D c K j e Z b x m g t n t R v q v i f v l v i e v L v t b c w e x c t o i I c i P t a v K l P y i v f e t Z |

tR w Z v e Avtbi cix Y I che t Y i RMtZ Zvrch g q Ae v b t i t L w t j b t W v k t R w Z v e Avb Uv B t K v e t n (1546 - 1601) | e t n W t j b U t j g x c s x | e Z t U t j g x i v e k | K w t g v t K c h e t Y i ` p v f e t Z v c t b i j t l M a - Z v i v B Z w i M v Z v e v a i I c i v e c j Z m s M a K t i W t j b | t W b g v t K P i v R v i A t K t j n v f b t x c c o Z v o Z e t n i g v b g w i W n t q D t V v j t R w Z v e Avb P P t k o t K v e y v Z v U t j g x c s x n t j I U t j g x i g t W t j v K w A r c w i e Z s A v t b b | Z v i g t Z m h A v i P B t K e j c w e x i P v i w t K t N v t i, A b M a i v m t h P P v i w t K A v e Z s K t i | A t G m e M a t h b v j m t h P D c M a |





eZgob esj v' tk tgsj ev' i Ae' v' k? G c' a  
 Ztj B Avtj vPvvi m' cvZ Kiv thtZ cvti esj v fvB  
 Avi Zvi kvqLtk d'umtZ Sjy tqB vKsev Dw Pxi  
 ms' wZK Abv'v' b tgsj ev' x' i Av' ugtYi vKvi  
 gy' thxv Rm' tbZv Awitdi nZ'vi v' Pvtii  
 mgwb' tZ A' ev 21tk AvM+ Avl qvqx jxtMi  
 Rbmfvq c' kZ nvgj vKvix tgsj ev' x' i v' i' x  
 PvR' xU w' tqB tgsj ev' x' i t' Mov tKtU t' qv m' e  
 ntq' tQ? nq v' | Zvi c' gY Z' E' v' aqK mi Kvi KZ' R  
 c' u' weZ bvi x Db' q' b bxZ' gyj v' k' t' k' a' K' i' t' gyj v' i  
 cv' i- BUcvU' t' K' j' t' Q' vi mn j' w' w' v' b' t' q' m' v' i' v' t' k'  
 u' g' v' MZ v' e' t' v' f' v' g' v' t' j' i' m' f' v' m' v' g' v' i' m' g' v' e' k' |  
 mi Kv' t' i' i' t' e' Z' b' f' k' K' g' v' i' x' n' t' q' l' e' v' q' z' j'  
 t' g' v' k' i' i' t' g' i' f' v' i' c' o' b' L' v' Z' t' e' i' t' b' Z' t' z' i' K' x' f' v' e'  
 B' g' v' t' R' v' i' A' a' x' t' b' c' u' z' e' v' m' s' N' v' W' Z' n' j' ? G' B  
 t' g' s' j' e' v' t' i' A' v' u' j' t' b' m' i' K' v' i' v' e' Q' y' n' t' U' t' N' v' l' Y' v' w' t' j' b'  
 t' h' B' m' j' v' g' e' v' k' w' q' z' v' e' t' i' v' a' x' t' K' v' b' v' K' Q' y' b' x' Z' g' y' v' q'  
 t' b' B' , G' e' s' Z' v' c' i' x' t' v' b' i' x' t' v' K' i' v' i' w' q' z' i' w' t' j' b' t' l' v'  
 A' v' t' v' j' b' K' v' i' x' t' b' Z' v' e' v' q' z' j' t' g' v' k' v' i' i' t' g' i' L' v' z' t' e' i'

tbZtZi MWZ tgsj ev' x KwvU' t' K' | t' K' v' t' K' v'  
 t' g' s' j' e' v' x' c' o' u' i' P' b' v' K' t' i' R' w' b' t' q' w' t' j' b' t' h' , t' h' t' n' Z' z'  
 A' v' g' v' t' i' m' s' v' e' a' v' t' b' i' k' x' l' c' o' u' e' m' v' g' j' v' n' v' i' i' n' g' v' t' b' i'  
 i' v' g' o' t' j' L' v' G' e' s' A' v' g' v' t' i' i' v' o' a' g' c' o' B' m' j' v' g' Z' v' B'  
 m' s' v' e' a' v' t' b' t' g' s' j' K' A' v' a' K' v' i' m' a' t' U' h' v' B' t' j' L' v' v' K' b' v'  
 t' K' b' , e' s' j' v' t' k' G' K' w' K' v' h' z' B' m' j' v' g' K' I' g' n' y' j' g'  
 i' v' o' a' l' m' y' z' i' v' s' e' s' j' v' t' k' k' v' i' q' r' , t' K' v' i' v' b' m' p' u' e' t' i' v' a' x'  
 t' K' v' b' A' v' B' b' c' u' q' b' K' i' v' P' j' t' e' b' v' | K' v' g' w' b' v' i' x'  
 b' x' Z' g' y' v' q' A' w' e' v' i' K' i' t' j' b' t' K' v' i' v' b' I' k' v' i' q' z' v' e' t' i' v' a' x'  
 A' t' b' K' t' j' v' m' s' N' v' W' Z' D' c' v' v' b' | m' y' c' w' i' k' K' i' t' j' b'  
 K' t' q' K' d' v' v' b' t' R' v' e' j' x' | t' g' s' j' e' v' x' t' i' R' q' R' q' K' v' i'  
 i' L' t' e' t' K' ? t' l' v' j' K' j' v' c' y' o' j' |

tl vj Kj v Aek' c' y' n' t' q' t' Q' A' t' b' K' w' b' A' v' t' M' B' A' s' Z' t'  
 t' t' k' i' c' u' f' v' e' g' v' z' c' w' i' t' c' o' u' t' z' , h' l' b' K' i' t' q' K' e' Q' i'  
 A' v' t' M' e' s' j' v' f' v' B' t' q' i' B' m' j' v' g' x' R' l' x' t' m' e' K' i' v' c' o' v' z'  
 v' b' t' q' S' u' w' t' q' c' t' o' v' Q' j' v' i' x' m' R' b' M' t' Y' i' I' c' i' Z' v' t' i'  
 m' k' t' P' n' i' v' v' b' t' q' | f' v' e' v' e' y' t' Z' v' A' v' t' M' B' w' t' q' v' t' j' b' ,  
 c' u' z' c' o' g' v' g' v' l' h' v' B' h' v' B' K' i' v' t' j' b' | v' K' Q' K' v' j' A' v' t' M'  
 t' t' k' i' c' u' q' m' e' K' o' u' t' R' j' v' q' t' R' . G' g' . v' e' . e' w' n' b' x' i'  
 G' K' t' h' v' t' M' t' e' v' g' v' g' n' o' v' i' c' u' g' v' y' P' v' c' t' i' i' o' c' i' c' i' B'  
 A' b' g' v' b' K' i' v' n' w' Q' j' G' e' v' i' m' v' g' t' b' e' o' t' K' v' t' b' v' e' c'  
 A' m' t' Q' | e' s' t' z' c' v' i' v' o' j' v' g' t' h' , m' v' g' t' b' i' v' e' c' U' v' t' K' e' j'  
 g' n' o' v' A' v' i' v' j' d' t' j' U' v' e' y' i' g' t' Z' v' c' u' g' v' y' P' v' c' t' i' o'  
 m' x' v' e' x' i' B' t' e' b' v' | g' v' l' w' b' K' i' t' q' t' K' i' e' e' a' v' t' b' v' Q' r' b'  
 v' e' P' v' i' K' n' Z' v' A' v' i' Z' v' i' c' i' M' R' x' c' y' A' v' i' P' A' v' i' o' g'  
 A' v' v' j' t' z' c' u' y' v' v' t' i' o' A' v' Z' v' v' Z' x' n' v' g' j' v' i' c' i' A' v' R'  
 A' v' i' t' e' v' a' n' q' K' v' t' i' v' m' t' n' v' K' v' i' K' v' b' q' t' h'  
 e' s' j' v' t' k' t' g' s' j' e' v' x' i' A' v' k' t' j' c' w' k' v' b' A' v' i'  
 Z' w' j' e' v' t' i' A' v' d' M' w' v' t' b' i' g' t' Z' v' c' y' f' v' g' t' z' c' w' i' Y' Z'  
 n' t' q' t' M' t' Q' ; N' t' U' t' M' t' Q' g' v' z' c' g' v' g' v' u' m' y' j' m' g' w' a'  
 e' t' v' c' m' v' M' t' i' |  
 w' k' j' t' k' n' x' t' i' i' t' s' A' v' R' z' o' u' m' K' i' v' i' o' A' v' i'  
 o' m' y' z' w' s' k' o' e' t' j' K' w' Z' e' s' j' v' t' k' i' t' a' x' z' v' c' o' b' i'  
 t' p' s' w' k' e' Q' i' t' c' t' i' v' t' z' b' v' t' c' t' i' v' t' z' B' t' g' z' w' j' a' y'  
 A' c' w' i' Y' v' g' k' e' i' v' R' b' x' z' v' e' t' i' n' v' t' z' v' k' K' i' Y' ,  
 g' g' v' s' k' c' w' i' Y' v' z' | e' s' j' v' t' k' m' s' L' v' j' N' t' i' D' c' i'  
 A' Z' v' P' v' i' , c' o' u' z' k' j' t' j' L' K' m' w' v' z' K' t' i' D' c' i'  
 v' b' c' x' o' b' , t' g' s' j' e' v' x' t' i' A' v' M' o' n' b' I' G' i' u' g' e' v' x' N' G'  
 t' j' v' v' b' t' q' t' z' v' c' u' o' j' B' , K' t' q' K' e' Q' i' A' v' t' M' L' v' t' j' v'  
 v' e' v' e' i' m' i' K' v' t' i' i' A' v' g' t' j' o' m' B' m' v' W' t' e' w' s' o' G' i' t' z' z' v'  
 t' v' I' A' v' g' v' t' i' M' a' y' K' i' t' z' n' t' q' v' j' , h' v' A' v' g' v' t' i'

ms -wZtZ AvM KlBl vQj v bv| mZ:B Œeo we`šq  
j vMŒ | W. ũgvqb AvRv`i gZB -MfZwʹ KiʔZ  
nq N ŒAvgiv vK GB esj ʋ`k ʔPtqQj vqʔ0

**hLb Avgiv em gʻLgyL, Avgv`i `kw AvOj**  
ürwc:Ěi gʻtZv KucʔZ ʋK  
`kw AvOj, Avgv`i ʔVvUi ʔMj vc  
vʔR I ʔV Av i<sup>3</sup> vkwʔi,  
hLb Avgiv AvðhAvOj Ryj,  
hLb Avgiv ci -úʔi i -fax -ʔ`k,  
ZLb fʔj I Klʔbv AvgvK Zwg evOj ʋ`ʔki K\_v  
vRʔAm Kʔivbv,  
Avg ZvgnʔZP mn` KiʔZ cwiv bv,  
- Zvi AʔbK KvY iʔʔQ|

ʔZvgʔK vgvZ Kw Klʔbv AvgvK Zwg  
evOj ʋ`ʔki K\_v Zj Kó wʔqv bv|  
RvʔZ ʔPtq bv Zwg bóáo Qv vʔb unRvi  
eMʹvʔj i K\_v, Zvi ivRbvZ,  
A. bwx, ag©cvc, v\_ vpi, cvj cvj gby`gĚy,  
Rxbhvc, nZ`v, alʹ,  
ga hʔM wʔK AʔÜi gʻZv hv v m-úʔK cĚkKŒi  
AvgvK cxob ʔKvʔivbv,  
Avg ZvgnʔZP mn` KiʔZ cwiv bv,  
- Zvi AʔbK KvY iʔʔQ| ...

A\_P esj ʋ`ʔki GB AʔavMgb (AʔavMgb Qvov Av  
wK B ej v hvq GʔK?) ʔh ʔevSv hwʔQj v bv Zv ʔZv  
bq| Avj vgZ hv wQj v Zv Lp -úóB| Ggb ʔZv bq  
ʔh PĚMŒg Av i MvRxcʔi GB ʔevgv nvgj vi AvʔM  
mšymmi aviw ũ-úó vQj v bv| ʔevSv Avmʔj hwʔQj  
AʔbK AvʔM ʔ\_KB| cĚPxb fviʔZi gv Fw ivbwK  
fʔZ-fvel ʔZi bvbv NUbv mwKf vʔe Avgvʔbi bvbv  
vKvntgi iv v ʔei KʔivQj b| ʔhgb, ʔauqv ʔʔL  
Avw cĚQj ʔbi Avgvb, Mf©ʔʔL AZxZ`g ʔbi  
Avgvb, AvRʔKi mcy`ó exR ʔʔL fvel ʔZi  
dj e v eʔʔi Avgvb .... BZ`w | G ai ʔbi bvbv  
Avgvʔbi D`miY cvlqv hvq cĚPxb ŒPiK  
msvZwŒ| gv-Fw iv ʔKD AšhŒx vQj b bv| Zvi v  
mgKvj xb mv`vgvUv NUbv ʔmd vveof vʔe chʔeʔY  
KʔivQj b Av i NUbvgy vʔK GʔKi cʔi GK  
mwRʔqvQj b BvZnvmi cw ʔvgvq| G, ʔj v KiʔZ

iʔKU mvʔqw = nʔZ nq bv, AvBb = vʔʔbi gʻtZv  
vej cĚZfv iKvi nq bv, hv j vʔM Zv LpB  
mvavi YNKi wui vʔʔP ami eʔYP c`v\_ŒKz hvʔK  
Pj vZ K\_vq Avgiv evj ŒWj Œ Avi GKULwb ŒKgb  
ʔmY ev mvavi Y AvbŒ| I` ʔvUvi B eo Afve vQj  
Lʔj `v-vbRvxi Rygvbv bʔj ʔgʔj ev`i ʔauqv ʔZv  
i aybq, GʔKevʔi cĚvY Z Av, b ʔʔLI vK ʔKD  
ŒWvʔi U gnyj g ivʔóŒ ZKgv GʔU mʔL w ev`cə  
ʔʔLʔZ ʋK eQʔi i ci eQʔi? Av i ʔgʔj ev`i exR  
i aybq, evo-ewoš-e, ʔʔK ʔKD giwPKv ʔʔe fʔ  
Kʔi?

ʔmB 1999 mvʔj i 6B gvP©D`xPxi Mʔbi Abvʔvʔ  
ʔevgv nvgj vq gvi v ʔMj 10 Rb Av i AvnZ nʔj v  
kŒvʔbK ʔj vK Av i Zvi cici B hLb mvcvci mvvq  
ʔevgv nvgj v nj ZLb Av, ʔbi AvP ʔUi cvlqv  
wʔvQj v| Gi AvʔM 1999 mvʔj 16B ʔde`qwi  
Zwi ʔL Kxóqv ʔ`šj Zcy`\_vbi Kwj`\_mcy cĚvK  
-ʔj i gq`vʔb Rvmʔ`i Rbmfvq mšymxʔi  
eKkdvvʔi Rvm` ʔbZv gv ʔhv xv KvRx Avʔid  
mfv`ʔj B vbnZ nb| m-cĚ nʔʔKvʔP GK ivʔq  
9Rb mšymxi gZ`Ě enj ʔi ʔLʔQ (mgKvj  
6/08/08)| ʔevSv hwʔQj v ʔh, ʔivcb Kiv nʔq  
ʔMʔQ v eʔʔi Pvi w, GLb i aydj ʔbi Aʔc ʔv|  
Gj 2001 Gi 14B GwĚ - cqjv`ekvL| igbv  
eUgʔj i Œe-kv qvZŒ Mb evRbv i AbvʔvʔK ʔeʔQ  
ʔbʔqv nj ʔgʔj ev`i AvugʔYi cieZŒ vkvbv  
vntʔe ʔmLvʔbi gvi v ʔMj `k Rb| GKRb  
Acivaxl aiv coj bv| GB aviwʔK GʔKevʔi  
cĚZôwbK ifc ʔ`qv nj 2001 mvʔj i mvavi Y  
vveʔʔbi Ěi ʔRvU miKvi ʔgZvq Avmvi ci  
ʔ`ʔKnhLb msL`y Nj`i Dci vveʔʔi AZ`vpi  
vbcxob ii` nj Av i Ae`vZ avivq Pj ʔZ ʋKj  
mviv 2002 mj Aeva| Avmʔj i agvĚ ŒAZ`vpi Œ  
Av i Œvbcxob Œ ej ʔj ʔeva nq fqvenZvi gv vUv  
ʔevSv hvʔe bv| vveʔʔbi cieZŒKʔqKgvʔm vK vK  
nʔqQj, Zv ʔevSv hvʔe MvWvʔv cĚkwZ Rb  
fvB`vʔj i **'Rape and torture empties the  
villages'** (July 21, 2003) GKw cĚŒ cʔo  
vʔj B| cĚŒwʔZ AZ`š-gg©úk vlvq eYŒv Kiv  
nʔqʔQ cw ʔgv ivYxi gʻtZv nZfMʔi i Dci ʔm mgq  
vK i Kgf vʔe MYal ʔYi w- gʔivj vi Pj vʔbv  
nʔqvQj v| i agvĚ cw ʔgv ivYx B GKgvĚ vKvi bb,

fvB`vtj i gʃZ vɛPʃbEi vZb gʃm WRbʃK WRb  
 msL`vj Ny mʃú0vʃqi gʃbʃʃK nZ`v Kiv nʃqʃQ,  
 AšZt GK nRvi gʃnj vʃK alP Kiv nʃqʃQ Avi  
 KʃqK nRvi tʃ vʃKi Rv-gRvʃKto ʃbI qv nʃqʃQ|  
 G aiʃbi vʃcvʃPʃi ayMwWqʃb ev w`yʃb UvBgʃm  
 bq, cvkvcwk cʃkwZ nʃqʃQj ʃWBʃj +-vi, c0g  
 Avʃj v, msev`, RbKÉ, ʃvʃii KvMR mn ʃʃki  
 mKj kl`vbxq cʃKv,tʃvʃZ| GgbW ʃgʃj ev`x  
 Avi miKvi mgw`Z cʃKv BbWkj ve Avi msMʃI  
 GʃKevʃi ev` hvqʃb| gɣ̃ -gbvi (**www.mukto-  
 mona.com**) XvKv vɛvmx m`miv c0vZkʃj  
 eyRexʃi vʃq 0vMviK Avakvi msiʃY I  
 mvʃú0wqKZv c0vʃiva Kvgw0 e`vʃvʃi ʃvʃj v  
 ʃRʃvq Abɛvc0v` bʃvʃi GKW Mʃg mʃiRvʃb  
 chʃeʃY KiʃZ vʃqʃQj v| Zʃe chʃeʃYB iay  
 Dʃi k` vʃj v bv, ʃm mʃv` Kgnʃ ʃI qv nʃqʃQj v  
 hviv mvʃú0wqK vɛcxoʃbi vKvi nʃqʃQ Zvʃi  
 AwR I gʃvwmKfʃvʃe mnvqZv c0vb Kiv| Zvʃi  
 cvʃvʃv c0vʃe ʃb ʃm mgʃqi ʃh Qv Dʃv GʃmʃQ Zv  
 mvZ`B gg0úkfʃ Avʃvʃi mnʃhWx c0Z0v Awnd  
 mvʃj n0 ʃbZʃZj; cvʃPwʃ Z 0`v0cvZ0 ʃm mgq  
 Zrchʃq fʃgKv tiʃLwʃj | gɣ̃ gʃvq cʃkwZ Wt  
 ARq iʃvʃi `Trip To Bhola: Ananda Prasad  
 Cries in Silence & Anguish' vʃʃi vʃvʃi  
 c0vʃe ʃb ej v nʃqʃQ Abɛvc0v` Mʃg NUBvi  
 fʃqvenZv GgbW GKvEʃi i w`b, yʃ ʃKI nvi gʃvq :

*'The story is harrowing as is gradually  
 revealed to us by those who went through  
 these horror continued for two days. They  
 recalled that even in the worst days of 1971  
 when Pakistani soldiers were committing sin  
 against Bengali population number of  
 enmasse raping was very limited compared  
 to what happened in Ananda Prasad.'*

Giv Mb Kʃi vʃj b 0MYZ`š-Kvʃkb0 Ges cʃkw  
 KʃiʃQb ʃmB mgq (2002) GK Z`v0 mvnmx  
 c0vʃe ʃb| bʃbv NUBv`W0bʃv ʃcv0 Lvʃ qv  
 AvʃARʃbiv ZLbB ej vʃj b, ʃʃk GKUv bʃv  
 ʃgi "KiY ii" nʃqʃQ| gɣ̃ -gbvi vKzmvnmx m`m`

vɛv bɛʃdvʃvʃg Avi Ab-j vBb cI -cʃKv Avʃi KUZ  
 Gwʃq wʃq ʃm mgq ejʃZ ii" Kʃi vʃj b N  
 0Avmʃj G Avj vʃZ Lʃ cvʃi; ʃk Avmʃj  
 0Wj ewbRʃgi 0 wʃK hvʃQ| ʃkUvʃK Avevi  
 cvK`v evbʃvʃi cvhZviv ii" nʃq ʃmʃQ| 0  
 Avʃvʃi AʃbʃKB ʃm mgq Bʃvʃi ʃbʃi vɛv bɛcI -  
 cʃKv G ,i"ZcY`vɛl qʃv vʃq ʃj Lvʃj v ii"  
 Kʃi vʃj b mʃZ KviʃYB| vKs` yʃ Lʃj vK nʃe,  
 miKvi ZLb 0`kʃc0K0 0Devʃ Gʃm ʃmʃR eʃm  
 AvʃQ| miKvi cʃ ʃʃk eʃ e`ʃ qv nʃj GB ejʃ ʃh  
 ʃʃki evʃi GKW 0vʃj vʃk vɛʃvax Kʃmʃx gʃj 0  
 ʃʃki fʃvʃZ`YvKivi AcʃP0vq yʃ B nʃqʃQ| ʃm  
 mgqKvi c0vʃgʃj ʃeMg Lvʃj `v vɛv RbMYʃK G  
 vɛʃq mʃPZb `vKvi cʃvʃk vʃq ʃek vKzRʃj vʃqʃ  
 fvʃYI vʃqʃj b| i wʃq ʃʃq nʃj hviv ʃʃki  
 fʃvʃZ`YvKivi AcʃP0vq yʃ B AvʃQ Zviv nq  
 fvʃi Zi 0ʃqi, bʃʃZv Bmʃʃj i 0gʃmʃi 0Avi bv  
 nq Avʃgʃv Kvi v.Av.Bʃq ʃʃRʃU| Avi i vRv hZ  
 bv ejʃ cvʃl` ejʃ Zvi kZ, Y| Zv nʃe bvB ev  
 ʃKb, evʃj vʃʃk memʃq Pʃvʃi ʃʃʃq Zvʃ qv Mi g  
 `vʃK ʃevk, Avi `vʃK mʃhʃ ʃʃʃq evʃj Mi g!  
 vɛGʃv0 eo eo gv\_v,tʃj v e`vi +-vi gI `y  
 Anʃg`, e`v bv 0`v, msL`vj NyZvʃe vi Mʃqkʃ i vq  
 cʃʃi i I ci 0ngʃv `wqZ0 AvʃZ nʃj v Kx fʃvʃe  
 ʃkʃ vʃʃi Zvʃ Kv `Zv Kʃi ʃʃki 0Z fʃvʃZ`  
 D`vi Kiv hvq| GgbW 0vWʃi U gʃvʃj g0 vɛGʃv  
 gʃx mvBdʃ ingʃvʃ msL`vj Ny`i Dci vɛcxoʃbi  
 NUBvʃmʃʃK mʃúYv`Kvi Kʃi ʃmmʃq ejʃ vʃj b t

0GKW ciwRZ `j, Z`vKwZ eyRexiv  
 mvʃú0wqKZv mn vɛv bɛBmʃʃZ nBPB KiʃQ0  
 (`vK msev`, 27 bʃʃʃ, 2001)

GK Kʃj i fʃmvbx fʃ gʃvʃ bʃqʃv GKb mʃi  
 ʃmʃq DVʃj b:

0GKW gʃj msL`vj Ny`i vʃq ʃh ʃbʃiv i vRbʃZ  
 KiʃZ ʃʃʃqʃ RbMʃ Zv c0vL`v KʃiʃQ| 0 (28  
 Wʃmʃ, 2001)  
 Gʃi cvkvcwk dinv` gRnʃii gʃZv GKʃkYxi  
 0cvʃv eyRexiv (Avmʃj Qʃʃekx fvʃZ I w`y

veʻtʻi vax) tʻZv vʻtʻj bB, Rj tʻNj v KiʻtʻZ | gRnvi GK  
cʻZvʻZ vʻtʻk Œvsj vʻtʻki Rbʻ Lvi v c Lei Œbvʻg  
GKW cʻtʻŪ ej v i i“ Kiʻtʻj b, msLʻy Nymʻúŵvʻqi  
Dci vʻhʻZb bq, vsj vʻtʻki Rbʻ Amj Lvi v c  
Lei ntʻj v tʻtʻki evʻtʻi vKQz gnʻtʻi tʻtʻki mʻpvg  
¶YʻKivi AcʻtʻPóv! Avi h\_vixʻZ vʻZv GB AcʻtʻPóvi  
tʻcQʻtʻb fvi Zxq bxj b. v Aweʻvi Kti tʻdtʻj vʻtʻj b Ñ  
Avi GB gnʻZx Aweʻvʻtʻi Rbʻ ZLbB ZvʻK kwʻsʻi  
tʻbvʻtʻej cʻj v i tʻq v DʻPZ nZ | Awdʻtʻkv |

AvʻRʻZK vʻtʻk | ZZwʻtʻb tʻgʻj ev, Rvʻzev Avi  
mʻvʻúŵvʻKZvi vev emʻvʻZ i i“ Kti wʻtʻqʻtʻ  
cʻj v gʻvʻi vq | tʻLʻ Avʻtʻgʻv Kʻvq NʻtʻU tʻMʻQ vʻsʻi YKʻvʻtʻj i  
fʻqven NUBv Ñ bvBb-Bʻtʻj tʻfb, 2001 mʻvʻtʻj |  
fviʻtʻZi RvʻtʻUI NʻtʻUʻQ vʻsʻi YKʻvʻtʻj i fʻqven vʻwʻv  
Avʻgʻvʻtʻi tʻtʻki vʻcʻej vʻmʻx v Avcb gʻtʻb w ev tʻcʻe  
gk\_j vʻtʻj b G tʻfʻtʻe tʻh Avʻgʻvʻtʻi tʻkʻUv nʻtʻQ  
Œcʻej x Œ N mʻvʻúŵvʻZi tʻk, Avʻgʻiv nʻwʻQ tʻeZj v  
Œvʻtʻi U gʻmʻj gʻŒRwZ, Avʻgʻvʻtʻi tʻtʻk vʻwʻv-dʻmʻv -  
vRnʻx tʻewʻs KLbI nʻtʻe bv | vKʻsʻi vʻcʻej vʻmʻx i  
vʻcʻmʻtʻL cʻŒg evʻNvZ NUj hLb evʻUʻP y bʻUvi  
bvʻtʻgi GK mʻsewʻtʻKi tʻj Lv **Bangladesh: A**

**Cocoon of Terror** bvʻtʻgi GKw cʻŪ dvi B=vʻ  
BʻtʻKvʻgK wʻvʻD Rvʻtʻj cʻKwKZ nj 2002 mʻvʻtʻj i  
GvʻŒ gʻvʻtʻi 4 ZwiʻL | tʻj LK Zvi cʻtʻŪ Lʻp vʻúŵ  
Kti B etʻj vʻtʻj b ŒAvj vʻgZ hv tʻLʻQ ZvʻZ tʻZv gʻtʻb  
nʻtʻQ tʻmKʻz vi Avi gʻWʻtʻi U kwʻsʻi Ae v tʻtʻk  
vcbʻtʻ agʻŵi mʻvʻúŵvʻK kwʻtʻK hw GLbB kʻs  
nʻvʻZ vʻgb bv Kiv hvq tʻZv tʻtʻki fʻvʻl r mZʻB  
AʻUʻKvi Œ | G K\_vq tʻKv\_vq mi Kʻvʻtʻi UbK boʻtʻe Zv  
bh, mi Kʻvix Avʻgʻj v tʻtʻK i i“ Kti Kʻj gevR  
eyʻRʻx chʻs-mevB Swcʻtʻq coʻtʻj b vʻj bʻUvʻtʻi  
Dci | tʻtʻki mʻgʻmʻv vʻtʻq vʻPʻy Z bv nʻtʻq ek vʻPʻZʻtʻq  
vʻwʻtʻq coʻtʻj b vʻj bʻUvʻtʻi PʻvʻI nbʻtʻb Ñ vʻŒqʻB evʻvʻUv  
vʻm.AvB.Gi GʻtʻR.U, nj y mʻsewʻKZv Kti,  
evsj vʻtʻk-vʻtʻŒl x, Z\_v mʻsʻjmx BZʻwʻ BZʻwʻ |  
evsj vʻtʻki ŒvʻegʻvʻZ Œ i ¶vKvi xi IB Zwiʻj Kʻvq  
GgbvK tʻWBj vʻvʻtʻi gʻndR Avʻbg tʻtʻK i i“ Kti  
ŒbD GRŒ Gi Avi GK Kʻj vʻgevR mʻsewʻK cʻŵZ  
GbvʻtʻqZj m Lvb mKʻtʻj B vʻtʻj b | GKB NUBvi  
cʻpiveʻv tʻLʻtʻZ tʻcʻj vʻg hLb Gʻtʻj tʻcixi  
Z\_vKwZ Œvsj vʻtʻk vʻtʻi vax ŒcʻŪ **Deadly Cargo**  
cʻKwKZ nʻtʻqʻv vʻDʻBqK vʻUvBʻgʻtʻm Ñ 2002 mʻvʻtʻj i

Aʻtʻvʻei gʻvʻtʻi 21 ZwiʻtʻL | fʻxʻMRʻŒ ivRʻbʻvʻZK  
vʻtʻkʻl K eyʻRʻx ev Swcʻtʻq coʻtʻj b Avi I GKevi  
tʻtʻki ŒtʻgRŒ i ¶vq | evʻZʻpʻg vʻtʻj b GwK IwK  
Qvotʻq vKv Avʻtʻe vʻLb-gʻsʻmʻx gʻvʻtʻbiv, W. ARq  
ivq, W. gʻkviid tʻnʻvʻmʻb (A\_ŒvʻZv), AaʻvʻcK  
vʻRj y ingvʻb, W. Avʻbʻmʻy vʻgʻvʻtʻbi gZ mʻvʻmʻx  
eyʻRʻx ev, gd vʻtʻj i AKʻtʻZvʻf q-RʻxevʻRx ivLv  
mʻsewʻK evʻUv, Avi BʻUvi tʻbʻtʻi vKQz gʻy-gbv  
tʻj LKiv | Awg tʻm mgq gʻy-gbvq Œvʻi Avʻtʻj vq  
tʻtʻki fʻvegʻvʻŒ Ges tʻkʻtʻcʻŒ bvʻtʻgi GKw cʻŪ  
vʻtʻLʻQj vʻg vsj vq | tʻm cʻtʻŪ Awg Zʻtʻj aʻtʻi vʻj vʻg  
tʻkʻtʻcʻŒgi tʻhʻŒʻK mʻsʻAv | etʻj vʻj vʻg, tʻk gʻvʻtʻb  
tʻtʻki gʻwʻv bq, tʻkʻtʻcʻŒ gʻvʻtʻb KLbI tʻtʻki gʻwʻi  
cʻŪ ev cʻŒnx bʻx-bʻj v Avi cʻvno-ceʻŒZi Rbʻ  
fʻj evmʻ nʻZ cʻvʻtʻi bv | tʻkʻtʻcʻŒ gʻvʻtʻb nʻl qv DʻP  
tʻtʻki gʻvʻtʻi cʻŪ tʻcʻg; j wʻAZ, evʻAZ Aeʻtʻnʻj Z  
MYgʻvʻtʻi cʻŪ fʻj evmʻ | ivʻŒŒ GKw cʻvʻZg  
Dcv vʻb nj Rbmgʻv | GB RbmgʻvʻtʻK ev vʻtʻq i ay  
cʻŒnx bʻx-bʻj v, Lvj -vej, cʻvno-ceʻŒ Avi gʻwʻi  
cʻŪ fʻj evmʻ mʻvʻtʻK Avi hvB ev v tʻnʻvK, Œ kʻtʻcʻŒ  
etʻj AvʻwʻZ Kivi tʻKv tʻhʻŒʻKZv tʻb | DʻxʻZ  
nʻvʻRi Kti vʻj vʻg i ex vʻtʻi, AvBb vʻvʻtʻi Avi  
nʻj Avʻtʻj i hvʻ ev x cʻxi tʻNʻvʻtʻi tʻj Lv tʻtʻK;  
tʻvʻtʻqʻv vʻg Œ kʻtʻcʻŒ Œ tʻkʻl chʻs-nʻtʻq vʻwʻvq  
GKUV WMgʻv, hv **My country, right or wrong**  
vʻcʻŒ GB bxʻZʻZ vʻekʻm Kw | vKʻsʻi tʻK tʻkʻvʻtʻb Kvi  
K\_v | gMR tʻtʻP-tʻI qv eyʻRʻx ev tʻi KʻvʻtʻQ ZLb  
gʻvʻtʻKZvi tʻtʻq tʻtʻki fʻvegʻvʻŒ vʻj eo! Zvi v  
gʻtʻb Kti vʻtʻj b, tʻtʻki gʻvʻtʻi Dci Lp-alʻŒ  
vʻcʻxob-vʻhʻZb hvB tʻnʻvK bv tʻKb KʻvʻtʻŒi vʻtʻP G  
me Z\_v cʻj tʻi tʻL tʻtʻK tʻh tʻKv gʻtʻj Dcʻtʻi Zʻtʻj  
aʻtʻi ivLvi vʻgʻB nʻtʻQ Œ kʻtʻcʻŒ tʻhgb, ivʻŒ vʻnʻZvi  
gʻvʻj vq kvʻvʻqvi KʻvʻtʻK tʻMʻZʻvʻtʻi Kvi Y vʻtʻmʻtʻe  
mi Kvi cʻŵ tʻtʻK ev v nʻtʻqʻv :

Œvʻtʻi AvʻM I cʻtʻi msLʻy Nʻy i vʻtʻq mʻP  
cʻŪ tʻe vʻZv Kti kvʻvʻqvi Kʻvʻtʻ tʻtʻki fʻvegʻvʻŒ  
¶YʻKʻtʻi tʻqʻb | Œ (vʻbK RbKÉ, 24 bʻtʻfʻvʻtʻ, 2001)

A\_Œ msLʻy Nʻy i Dci AZ vʻPvi vʻcʻxob, vʻhʻZb  
G tʻŒ tʻtʻkʻcʻŒK mi Kʻvʻtʻi KʻvʻtʻQ Aciva etʻj MY  
nqʻv, MY nʻtʻqʻtʻq msLʻy Nʻy i vʻtʻq ŒnʻvʻI

cZte`b0`Zw Kiv| G thb Avgv`i wLj vfi Rvgvbi K\_v gtb Kw tq t`q| wLj vfi Rvgvbi RvZxq m1/2xZw nj N`**Deutschland über Alles'** | Gi gvtb `uovq N`**'Germany is Above All'** (Rvgvbi mevi Dcti)| KvRB Ovsj v`k Devi Gv m0 wntUtg Avvvs`-t`kctgKivl WK Kijt b th tKvb gtb` ewsj v`k tK Ovevi Dcti0 (**über Alles**) ivLjZ nte, Zv hZ mnm`ixZv cWgvi vbi vB MYalYi vKvi tnvK bv tKb| Awg etj vQj vg G ai tbi t`kctg gvbv tK OvbvK0 bv Kti Avmtj m1/2YKti Ztj | Avi G K\_v tZv RvbvB th, OmsKY0 RwtZctgB`-t`eiZvi m1cvZ, Avi`-t`P mgw0 AcNvtZ0 wLj vi, tbtcvj qvb, gvmwv vb, mvl vgi D`niY, t v t`Lj tevSv hvq AUt`kctg Avi RvZxqZvteva Kx fvtv GKW gvbv tK`vte cvYZ Kitz cvfi| hv` w tq, D`niY w tq tevSj vg Rb fvgi cZ D`M0tgnv me mgq vKs' f vj bql tgyj v v tZv etUB OtmKzj vi0 etj `we`vi cWZgbv v chS`-tmw b gy`-gbv`i GB ai tbi U`vej evBti Ac0v Z K\_ vevZ0 nRg Kitz cvitj b bv| h\_vixZ Avgv`i cy0Z Kiv nj 00 Gi GtrU, Bu`x`i 0gmv`0Avi bv nq Avtgv Kvi m.Av.Bi GtrU BZ`Kvi bvb Avf avq Avf vnz Kti!

Zvi ci M1/2-cUv-hgpb-tgNvi I ci w tq AtbK Rj etq tMtQ| ifcK\_vi ivRcyIi gtZv ivRkvnxi evNgv v Gv vKv t`tK Dw Z ntj b N GK gy` vZv tgsj ev`i ei cy Ovsj v fvb0| tm mgq gvmi ci gvm Rjo Ovsj v fvb0K0 w tq mvi R AvKvi m`uv`Kxq vj tLQj t`tki mKj msev`cI | esj v fvbti K`Wvi t`i gvbv tgi MtQ Sj tq ivLv, vKsev vzb UKti v Kti jvk ev`ew` Kti ivLv Lei dj vl Kti c0wi Z ntj I Ovsj v fvb0 vKs' tm mgq envj ZveqtZ Zvi Kh0g Pwj tq tMtQb ZvtK tM0vi Kiv nq vb Z`vbsb cabv gsx teMg Lvtj `vi vbt`R mtEj | GLb tZv`u0 th tm vbt`R vQj iaB tj vK t`Lvtv N`vet`kx`Zvevmi Zxoi j`j` vQj avavevRx| tm mgq tRvL mi Kvfi gsx gvZDi ingvb vRvgx, Ggvc gdvZ dRj j` nK Awgbx ej t b N Ovsj v fvb etj vKQz t b N GUv vWvqi mx00 Avevi Pvi`j xq tRvL t b Zv tgsj vbv gvdv b Avt v GK WMO ewo tq etj vQj b : Ovsj v

fvb I kvqL Ave`y ingv biv gnr KvR Kitz00 (mvBwnK 2000, c00` c0Zte`b, 25 btf`at, 2005)| Zv GZ th Ognr0 gby ZvtK cyj k ai te tKb| tmRb` t`Lv tMtQ Avl qvqx j xMi GK t b ZvtK nZ`vi Avf thvM ewsj v fvb tK bwK Gkevi tM0Zvi I Kiv ntq vQj, vKs' cyj k ZvtK tQto w tq vQj Dvb Otmj vgx eRv0 etj (mvBwnK g` fvl Y, 29 AvM+, 2005)| esj v fvb tK vbtq v dPvi Kti Gv Rv wM0i v bDBqK0 UvBg tm GKW c0U vj Lj b`**The Next Islamist Revolution'** 2006 mvtj i 27 G Rvby w tZ| h\_vixZ t`tki c0j c0vekvj x ObtgR-i v-Ki tbi qvj vi v0 wM0i ti i w tcv0 cZ`vLv Kti vQj b, Avi t`tki fvegvZ0 GtKv ti D34j t`tK D34j Zi Kti w t j b Qqk I qvUi evj tRv tq!

BtZvgt`B D34j fvegvZ0 bgbv w t mte w0 cyj tMcvj K0 guix Lp ntq vQb, ai cvKo Avi v h0Zb Pj vb ntq vQj knv qvi Kvei, gbZmxi gvgb, mvj xg mgv` t`i I ci | esj v GKv Wgxi eB tgi vi mvgtb PvcwZi AvNvtZ vL`v` tZ ntq vQb etj Y` K\_v mwnvZ`K fvl we` W. ugvqb AvRv | mgq mgq c0vbtki nvgj v ntq tQ e`i t vRv tP Saxy, W. Kvgj tnvmb, m1vAZ tmb, B, W. gvdv b Lv Avj gMxi Ges vgm tReybavi gZb e`w` etM0 I ci | Gtj vcv\_wi vj tZ vbnZ ntq vQb Avnmv Dj m gv` vi | nZ`v Kiv ntq tQ gwbK mnnv, ugvqb Kvei evj y`xc`i Zvj K`vi c0v mnmx t ek K0Rb mvsew Kt`i | tM0W nvgj v ntq tQ veWk nvB Kvgkbvi Avtbvqi tP Saxy Dci, tgsi e`i D`i x Avng` Kvgi vbi Mwo tZ, XvKvq e`zeUz Gv v b D tZ 21 tk AvM+ (2005) Avl qvqx j xMi mgv t ek, etUk ti Avi tkl chS`-nveM tA Avl qvqx j xM t b Zv A`0vZv` vKewi qvi mgv t ek | Gi gta` Avtbvqi tP Saxy c0j Atj Sikk fvtv i v tctj I gZtK GovZ cvtib vb AvBv ingvb vKsev c0 b A`0sx km G Gg Gm vKewi qv|

vKewi qv nZ`vKv tEi cici B Awg GKW tQv c0U vj vl` vbK t fvti Kvm tR Okevi qvi gZtZ GK c0vmx ev0j xi fvebv0 vkt v bvtg (11 t de t qvi, 2005)| tm Lv t b Awg bw`cI tN tU w t mte w t q vQj vg : 1999 mvtj D`xpi Dci nvgj vi ci

AevK e'vcvi nŕ"Q tevgv nvgj v  
 vKŝ' KLbI B NŕUvB ŕMj vg  
 AvRŕgi MvoŕZ, vRvxi ewoŕZ,  
 mvKv ŕPŝayxi ŕgŕqi veŕqŕZ vKsev  
 Lvŕj `v vRqvi ŕKvb Rbmfvq |  
 me, ŕj v nvgj vB nŕqŕQ nq cŕnj v  
 `ekvL (igbv eUgŕ), vntbgv nj,  
 hvŕv, bvP-Mŕbi gnr ŐmKŕj vi Ő  
 (cob kixqZ-veŕivax) Abŕvŕb,  
 bqZ cŐvZkxj (cob ŐKvŕdi Ő  
 ŐgŕvŕdKŐ vKsev Őŕvi Zxq Pi Ő  
 e'wŕ Zj vKsev msMŕbi Dci | G  
 nvgj v I vmsmvZK AvŕugY, ŕj v vK  
 vŕj ŕbnvr KvKZvj xq?

tŕK vKewŕqv nZ'vKvE chŖ-18W eo eo tevgv  
 nvgj vq ŕgvŬ 141 Rb gvi v ŕMŕQb Avi AmZ  
 nŕqŕQb 1 nvRvi 83 Rb | ŕLv` vntj U vefvŕMB  
 NŕUŕQ AvUvŕI ŕek ŕMŕW Avi tevgv nvgj v | vKŝ'  
 AevK e'vcvi nŕ"Q tevgv nvgj v vKŝ' KLbI B NŕUvB  
 ŕMj vg AvRŕgi MvoŕZ, vRvxi ewoŕZ, mvKv  
 ŕPŝayxi ŕgŕqi veŕqŕZ vKsev Lvŕj `v vRqvi ŕKvb  
 Rbmfvq | me, ŕj v nvgj vB nŕqŕQ nq cŕnj v `ekvL  
 (igbv eUgŕ), vntbgv nj, hvŕv, bvP-Mŕbi gnr  
 ŐmKŕj vi Ő (cob kixqZ-veŕivax) Abŕvŕb, bqZ  
 cŐvZkxj (cob ŐKvŕdi Ő ŐgŕvŕdKŐ vKsev Őŕvi Zxq  
 Pi Ő e'wŕ Zj vKsev msMŕbi Dci | G nvgj v I  
 vmsmvZK AvŕugY, ŕj v vK vŕj ŕbnvr KvKZvj xq?  
 KvKZvj xq ŕh bq, Zv ŕevSv ŕMj cieZŕNUbgyj v  
 veŕkŕY KŕiB | 2006 mvŕj i 17B AvM-  
 evsŕ vŕ ŕki me, ŕj v ŕRj vq GK bvMŕo cŕj 500W  
 tevgvi gnov ŕevi ci Zvŕi ŕPvL coj `vax  
 evsŕ vŕ ŕki ŐvPvi e'e-ŕŬ Dci | cŐŕg Avŕvŕki  
 vKvŕi cŐŕ wŕj b kŕ Rmŕe cŕŕo Avi ŕmvŕnj  
 Avŕŕg` ŕPŝayx, vŕge Av'v ŕZi `ŕRb gvbbxq  
 vePviK | Zvici wŕ KŕqŕKi gŕaB Avav NŕUvi  
 e'eavŕb `ŕ AvZŕvZ tevgv nvgj vq cŐŕ nvi vŕj b

MvRxcŕj Avi PŕMŕg Av'v ŕZ ŕZŕiv Rb | Qvŕcvl v  
 vePvi Kŕi' i Dci Rvŕŕi' i GZUv Avŕvŕk ŕKbŕ G  
 vŕŕq ZŕE; AvDŕo gv vi Pŕ vŕŕZB cvŕib ŕcvo  
 Lvŕ qv Ő vRŕvZK veŕkŕKŐ v | Zŕe Avgvi mavi Y  
 Ávb etj, vK ŕh Kvi ŕY igbv eUgŕ ŕK Avi vntbgv  
 nj ŕK Őe-kvi qZŕŐ RvqMv gŕb Kŕi, vK ŕm Kvi ŕYB  
 Av'v Z cvŕŕKI ŕe-Bmj vgx gŕb Kŕi Zvi v | Zvi v  
 ŕZv evsŕ vŕ ŕki `vax vePvi e'e-ŕvi e'ŕj ga'hŕvq  
 kixq AvBb ej er Ki ŕZ Pvq, Pvq Zvj evŕŕi' i gZb  
 Bmj vgx kvmb e'e-ŕv | hvi v Zvj evbx Rvŕ kvmb Pvq,  
 Zvŕi' i Kŕq ŕZv `vax ŕmKŕj vi vePvi e'e-ŕvi  
 gvbbxq vePvi ŕKi v kŕ `vntŕŕe Mŕ` nŕebB |  
 ŕŕki G Zvj evbx Ae-ŕv GKwŕŕb Mŕo I ŕvŕb |  
 Rvŕevŕi' i Pvl i i" nŕqŕQ AZŕš-mŕPZbfŕeB Ges  
 mhŕZŕe ZLbKvi Pvi' jxq mi Kvi x cŕŕcvl KZvq |  
 AvR Gŕv evŕvi dj b wŕ"Q | Bmj vgx HKŕRvŕ  
 ŕbZv kvqLj nwm gIj vŕv AvRRj nŕKi  
 mvŕŕvŕi ŕbI qv nŕqŕQj mvŕvŕK 2000 Gi cŕ  
 ŕŕK 1997 mvŕj | ŕmw b GB gIj vŕv `úo KŕiB  
 etj vŕj b, Bmj vgx kvmb Kŕqŕgi Rb` Zvi v  
 meZK hŕxi cŐŕZ vŕŕQb | Zvj evbiv Zvŕi' i Rb`  
 Av'kŕ ZrKvj xb Avŕ qvqx j xM mi Kvi ZLb G  
 e'vcvi vŕŕK ŕgvŕUI Avgŕj ŕbb vŕ | Gi dj Zvi v  
 nvŕZ vŕŕZ ŕcŕqŕQ | mi Kŕi' i GB D`vmbZvi  
 mvŕhM vŕŕq Rŕzev` ŕmB ŕh mŕ nŕq XKŕj v, AvR  
 dvj nŕq ŕei nŕ"Q | `vŕK cŐg Avŕj vi 18B  
 Aŕŕvei (2005) vŕŕcvŕŕ cŕkŕZ nŕqŕQ mŕvŕŕ  
 vŕvŕ x ŕNvŕZ ni KvZj vRvŕŕi' i Zŕevavŕb Awki  
 `kŕK evsŕ vŕ k ŕŕK cŕj vŕb nvRvi gvŕmvi Qvŕ-  
 vŕŕK vRvŕ x ŕRvŕk Dŕx nŕq ŕmvŕŕqZ evnbx  
 veŕŕx hŕ KiŕZ AvdMvŕvŕb vŕŕqŕj | ŕm  
 mgŕqi Gi kv` mi Kvi vK Zv RvŕŕZb bv? RvŕŕZb,  
 vKŝ' ŕRŕbI Avŕŕj bv Rvbi fŕv KŕiŕQb | 1992  
 mvŕj cvK` vŕ Avi AvdMvŕvŕbi hŕx Ask ŕbI qv  
 ni KvZj vRvŕŕi' i m`miv ŕŕk vŕŕi Avŕm Avi  
 ŕŕki cŕŕš-AAŕj Qvŕŕq cŕo | 1996 mvŕj i  
 19ŕk ŕdeŕqvi ni KvZj vRvŕŕi' i 41 Rb Rvŕ  
 A`k` i I ŕMŕW mn aiv cŕo vKŝ' mevB D`P  
 Av'v Z ŕŕK Rvŕb vŕŕq cvj ŕq hvq | 1998 mvj  
 ŕŕK Zvi v Dŕi v Áŕj i vevŕ bŕŕRj vq msvMvŕK KvR  
 i i" Kŕiŕj, Mŕo Zŕj vŕj ŐKZj evnbŕŐ Avi cŕi  
 ŐRvŕZj gŕvŕvŕ bŕŕvŕgi Rvŕevnbx, i i" Kŕiŕj

m`m` mBvn Avi cōkY I qvi KvR | msMVtbi  
 †Kt`^a \_vKb GK ŪvqL0 ev ,i“ bvgavix R%bK  
 Ave`y ingvb | vZv KL`vZ evsjv fvBtqi ,i“  
 Ggb vK ivRkvnv vekve`y jqi Avie x vefvMi  
 Aa`vcK Avmv`ym Mvj tēiI vQjt b GKRb ,i“ ev  
 kvqL | GB Wt Mvj tēi †bZtZ; Avntj nwm †Mōxi  
 GKvsk Kx fvte mmsm Bmj vgcšx R%vZ cwYZ  
 ntqQj †m Kwnbxl tēva nq cĪ-cvĪ Kvi Kj`vY  
 GLb mKtj i Rvbv | DĒivĀtj i 16w †Rjv mn  
 Lj bv, Kxōqv, Rvgvj cy I bvi vqYMA Gj vKvq  
 Mvj tēi GB Avntj nwm †mi hē msMVtbi gva`tg  
 mšymev`x`j ,tjv`^Z ve`vi jvf Kti | c0g  
 Avtj vi 18 A±vei, 2005 mvtj i v†cvĪAbjvqx  
 †Lv` evsj v†kK 29w vKsev Zvi I tēvk Rv%  
 msMVtbi AwZj i†tqQ (mvswnK g`fvltYi v†cvĪ<sup>0</sup>  
 Abjvqx GB msL`v 77), Zvi gta` Dj LthvM  
 K†qKw nj t RvgZj gRwnwb, RvMZ gnvj g  
 RbZv, kvnv`vZ-B Avj vKgv, ni KvZj vRnv` Avj  
 Bmj vgx, knx` bmi`j vn Avj AvivdvZ ve†Mv,  
 vReZ, Zvl vn`, RvgqvZ-B Bqwnqv, Avj Zi vZ,  
 Avj nvi vZ Avj Bmj vgv, RvgvZj dvj vBq  
 Zvl vnw RbZv, vek† Bmj vgx dĪ, RvSjZj Avj  
 mv`vZ, kvnv`vZ-B-bej qZ, Avj vn&`j, RBtk  
 †gv`dv evsj v†k, Avj vRnv` evsj v†k, I qvi Z  
 Bmj vqK dĪ, RvgqvZ-Avm-mv`vZ, Avj vL`gZ,  
 ni KZ-G Bmj vq Avj vRnv`, vRej vn Bmj vgx  
 mgvR, gnvj g vj vZ kvqv KvDw`j, I qvi`  
 Bmj vqK dĪ di vRnv`, RBtk gnv`S, Zv Avgxi  
 D`0xb evsj v†k, vRej gnv`x, Avj Bmj vq  
 gvUqvi m&v†Mv I ZvbRg |

GQovl evsj v†k mi Kvi vef bamgq vov`x Kti†Q  
 Pvi v AvZf xKZ Bmj vqK Rv% msMv†K; G ,tj v  
 nj : kvnv`vZ B Avj vKgv (2004), RvgvZj  
 gRwnwb evsj v†k (†R Gg ve, 2005), RvMZ  
 gnvj g RbZv evsj v†k (†R Gg †R ve, 2005) Ges  
 ni KvZj vRnv` (2005) | †m mgh mi Kvi GZ ,tj v  
 Rv% M†ci AwZj Rvbi ci i ay Pvi v†K vov`x  
 Kti B Zvi`wqZj†kl Kti vQj ZLb | vKs`†Kb?  
 gʻ -gbvi tj L†Kiv euevi Avie x †c†UWj vi M†o  
 I Vv Avi vKko-evKo †M†o emv gv`mv vK`vi  
 Dc†hwMZv v†q c0ce Zj vQj b | Av†Š vK Avgv† i  
 ††ki Rb` gv`mv vK`vi †Kvb c0qvRb Av†Q? bwK

G ,tj v †Kej vRnv`x mšymx`Zwi Kvi Lvov? Avgiv  
 mvZ`B g†b Kw AvaybK vK`v e`e`vi mv†  
 m`uK0xb 68 nvRvi ti vR`vW`gv`mv ,tj vi  
 †fZ†i Avntj vK †kLv†bv-cov†bv nq Zv LvZ†q  
 †Lv`i Kvi vQj A†bK Av†MB | B†Zvg†a` W. ARq  
 ivq I kvn`y Bmj vq c0vZ ŪAvgiv Kx ai†bi vK`v  
 PvB .. 0 vktivbv†g v vLZ eBv†Z (2006) gv`mv  
 vK`vi Amvi Zv v†q Z`euj Avtj vPbv Kti†Qb |  
 cv0g e†½ gv`mv vK`v e`e`vi mgvavb Kx fvte  
 Kiv ntq†Q Zv v†q W. ARq ivq mvswnK GKZvq  
 GKv c0U v†L†Qb hv mKtj i`v0 AvKl`  
 Kti†Q |  
 vKs` Lv†j`v mi Kv†i KYv†i v I c†\_ †M†j b bv,  
 Zvi v i b†j b Bmj vgx †gš ev`x`i K`v hvi v†Rv  
 mi Kvi v†gZvq Avmvi Av†MB c0†b †kvMv  
 Zj vQj vN ŪAvgiv ne Zwj evb, evsjv n†e  
 AvdMv0 | Zvi vB mi Kv†K ev†j vj mi Kv†i  
 bxv vK n†e N Av†j g-I j v†g`i M†q nvZ †I qv  
 hv†e bv | `wo-Ux I qj v†i M†q nvZ †I qv hv†e  
 bv | gv`mvq nvZ †I qv hv†e bv, e†j †I qv nj  
 hv ai†Z nq, ai †mKzj vi tj vKRb†i | | mi Kvi I  
 Zv†i K\_v†Zv i v†`vnx evb†t†Q kvnw qvi Kvei,  
 gšvni gv†b†i | c0Kv†K †nb`v Kti†Q, GLb |

...Avi exq †c†UWj v†i M†o I Vv  
 Avi vKko-evKo †M†o emv gv`mv  
 vK`vi Dc†hwMZv v†q c0ce  
 Zj vQj b | Av†Š vK Avgv† i  
 ††ki Rb` gv`mv vK`vi †Kvb  
 c0qvRb Av†Q? bwK G ,tj v †Kej  
 vRnv`x mšymx`Zwi Kvi Lvov?  
 Avgiv mvZ`B g†b Kw AvaybK  
 vK`v e`e`vi mv† m`uK0xb 68  
 nvRvi ti vR`vW`gv`mv ,tj vi  
 †fZ†i Avntj vK †kLv†bv-cov†bv  
 nq Zv LvZ†q †Lv`i Kvi vQj  
 A†bK Av†MB |

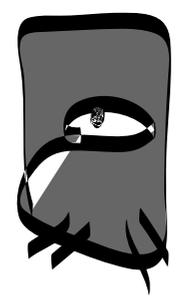
Ki tQ- Gi mfvcvZtK eZgB ZĒveavQ mi Kvi I  
 bvbv fve vech-Ki tQ | B-wvf i KvhRgtK cŭtg  
 Lei wġZ cġi Aetkġl eÜB Kġi wġqVj Lvtj v  
 mi Kvi | memgq Lvtj v mi Kvi bRi vix tġLQj  
 tġki evBġi Kiv tġki BġR bó Ki tQ; GgbvK  
 21tk AvMġ- Avl qvgx jxMi mfvg nvgj vi ci  
 Avl qvgx jxMi tġi I cġi B tġvl PvcvZ tġtqġQ,  
 Avi tMġZvi Kġi tQ Zvġi Kgtġi | A\_P Kvl gx  
 gv ħmv etj Kw\_Z Rvġ Zixi Kvi Lvbv tġv K Ziv  
 eivei B tġtLġQ bRi wġi evBġi | KġqZ  
 Ői fvbġej Ae Bmj wġK tġwġUR tġmvvBwġi Ő  
 mvvġġ W. Mwġ e vġgt Zj x gv ħmvġK tK v Kġi Kx  
 fve m m msMġ Kġi vġtġb tġUvl Kvi I ARvbv  
 bq | GLb tZv cwġi th tġġ ev x msMvB tġv Avi  
 Zvġi tġZvi vB GB Nubwġ NvġqVj tġL nvmbmn  
 Avl qvgx tġZZtK vġvġy Kivi Dġġ k vġtq | Gġi  
 tġgb gġvZ nvbġmn tMġvi KZ Avmvgġi  
 vġvġi wġ tZB gġ lohġġi Z\_ tġwġtq GġmġQ  
 (msev 4/08/08) | BġZvgġa igbv eUġtġ tġvgv  
 nvgj vi gġ Avmvgx gġvZ nvbġ I ZvRdvġ bmn 12  
 Rb Rġxi wei tġx PvRġxU Zix nġtqġQ (msev  
 6/08/08) |

G me tġġ ev x msMvB tġv gv ħmv tZv etUB tġki  
 cġš-AAġi gmvR tġv Kġi Rvġ tUġs tġmUvi  
 Kġi Mġo Zġj tQ | GKUv mgq vQj hLb tLv  
 Avġgġi Kvl vġK' mk tġġ ev x msMvB ve vġi  
 mnvqZv Kġi vġj hġZġ, Zvġi ŐAwġ kġ ŐKgyvRg  
 tVkvġbvi bġg | e vcvġUv ũkRvZi nġj I mvZ th,  
 gv ħmv tġvZ agġġi th Ask tġvZ vRnġi  
 K\_v AvġQ (2:216, 2:154), Dvġġġġġġ ũtġi  
 K\_v AvġQ (52: 17-20, 44: 51-55, 56:22),  
 Őġv m kŐ tMj gvbġi K\_v AvġQ (52:24)  
 tġ, tġvi tġv tġv tġv hġ hġ aġi GKcy Kgtġ  
 tġKvi hġK Zix Kiv nġtqġQ hvi v tMġ 72Uv ũi-  
 cixi Avkvq vġRi etK tġvgv tġġa AvZvġvZ wġZI  
 AvR vav Kġi bv | Svj Kwġi Nubvi ci gvġb vġgi  
 tġgvevR th Z\_ wġtqġQ ZvġZ ũo th tġk vġcy  
 cwġgvY mġmvBW tġvqġWi Aw Zj AvġQ | cġ-  
 cwġ Kvi wġcvġAbġvqX Zv nġZ cvġi GgbvK k  
 nvRvi | e vcvġUv hġ mvZ nġq vġK esj vġk  
 AvġvġK Aġ\_B A vġg tġvgvi Dci evm KġtQ |  
 tR.Gg.ve. tZv tġ mgq tNvl Yv wġqVj ŐMbgvġb

wġtq vePvi Kġi i evPvġbv hġe bŐġ WK ZvB nġqVj  
 MvRxcġy Avi PġMġg | eġevi ej v nġtqġQ, veġi tġK  
 ewġtq tġtL MġQi AvMvq KwP Pwġtq tKvb j vġ  
 tġB | vwġ tZ tZv GKUv K\_v AvġQB ũ  
 Őġi tYġ qj vġKv i LZv tKŐŐ th gġtZ Pvq, ZvġK  
 i Lġe tK? KvġRB tMġ ũix-Aáivi tġvġf  
 j j vqZ AvZvġvZ Rvġġi kġbi Drġmi wġK  
 Avgvġi bRi wġZ nġe | tġmRb Kġvvi AvBb  
 cġqġMi cvkvcwk th mgġ-AgvġeK vġv gv ħmv  
 coqv Qvġġi gġa Ah\_v vmsmv-veġŐ QovġvġZ  
 eġv vġk vqX tġ, tġvi wġKI bRi tġI qv Avi Zv  
 eŬ Kiv i Kvi Lġ ZvovZwob | AvayġK vġvġi  
 ve vġi, gʻ eyxi PPġ AMWZ tġKvi hġġi  
 A\_ġvZK-ms vġb Avi Rxeb mġúġK mġWK  
 wġvġġ Rbv tġI qv Qvov Ab tġKv c\_ mġEZ  
 Avgvġi mvgġb GLb tġLj v tġB |

W. Avf vRr ivq, evġqy-Bġbxvi, tġ LK, cġwġK  
 (eZgġb hġ i vġo emevmKvi x)  
 BġgBj : charbak\_bd@yahoo.com

<sup>1</sup> gġ tġ Lwġ 2006 mvġj bġfġġ gġm gʻ gbvi I tġe  
 mvBġU (www.mukto-mona.com) cŭg cġwġK  
 nġqVj | vġK' Gi cġwġKZv GLbġ ve ġgv tġġ ev I  
 mġmev LwZ GB esj vġtġ | ZvB ve ġgv cwġvZi  
 AvġvġK Clr cwġevZ AvKvġi GLvġb Zv cġwġK  
 nġ |







Avgvʻi tʻtk tj wʻtkwS-G  
 hZ tʻggevZ Rʻtj Zvi tʻtʻq  
 Aʻtk tevk cwʻgvʻy tʻggevZ  
 Rʻtj gwʻi gmwR` wMRᵀ  
 cʻvʻMwv dvKi `iʻtek  
 AvDʻy qvʻi gvRvʻi | GB  
 gvbZ Kiv tʻggevZi Avʻtj vʻZ  
 gʻtʻbi Kms`vʻii AÜKvi Avʻiv  
 Mʻp nq, Avgiv Gwʻtʻq Pʻy  
 AÜKvʻii wʻtk | GLb  
 Avgvʻi `iKvi GKwʻl SKSʻtʻk  
 bZb veʻAvb-cʻBbʻy

Gme cʻto tʻtʻl iʻtʻb mvc mʻvʻtʻK Avgvʻi Kms`vi  
 Ggb chʻqʻ tʻcʻtʻqʻ tʻhN mʻvʻc Kvgv wʻtj tʻmRv tʻh  
 nvmcvʻZvʻtj tʻbqvʻi `iKvi Zv bv Kʻti I Svi nʻvʻZ  
 mʻtʻc wʻB tʻivMʻtʻk | vʻveP mʻvʻc Kvgovʻtj tʻeʻP hvBʻN  
 cʻüvgK vʻvKrmvqʻN hv I Svi vʻZvʻi bʻvʻvi Kg fos  
 mn wʻtʻq vʻtʻk | Avi vʻelai mʻvʻc Kvgovʻtj I Svi  
 hLb vʻKQzKiʻtʻZ vʻtʻi bʻvʻN ZLb Wvʻvʻi WwK | KLʻtʻb  
 evʻPʻN tʻevki fʻvMB gvʻi | KviY vʻeʻtʻi vʻuqv ZZʻtʻy  
 gvʻivZK nʻtʻq mʻiv kiʻtʻi Qvʻtʻq cʻtoʻtʻq | Avgvʻi  
 Avʻvʻk cʻhʻy i hʻyMI I Svi WwK cʻtoʻN Gi tʻtʻq  
 AvZʻvʻZx ms`vi Avi Kx nʻtʻZ vʻtʻi |

6  
 mʻvʻvʻZK vʻmWʻi NwʻSʻto tʻfvʻi Aʻtk tʻj v  
 BDvʻqʻtʻb vʻtʻRʻtʻi Ni tʻqʻto tʻei nqʻv ewoi eDiv |  
 mevB Avkʻtʻkʻtʻv`vʻAvkʻtʻ vʻtʻj I ewoi eDiv Nʻtʻi iʻtʻq  
 vʻtʻqʻqj GB vʻekʻtʻm tʻh ONʻtʻi gʻBʻtʻv` eDiv bv  
 vʻKʻtʻj B tʻnB Ni vʻfʻnbvʻo | hʻyMʻsʻi cʻvʻ Kvq G Leiʻw  
 cʻkʻwʻZ nʻtʻqʻqj 4/12/07 Zwiʻtʻl | mʻWi KvDʻtʻk  
 tʻivʻB tʻqʻv tʻmLʻvʻtʻb | KviY Nʻtʻi eD vʻKʻtʻj v vK  
 vʻKʻtʻj v bv ZvʻZ vʻKQzhvq Avʻtʻm bv cʻkʻwʻZK vʻeʻchʻq  
 Kvʻtʻq | vʻKʻS` GB AvZʻvʻZx Kms`vi `i Kiv vK hvq

GZ mʻtʻR? `eʻAvbK ceʻvʻmʻtʻK eʻjov AvʻOʻz tʻvʻtʻq  
 cʻüv nʻvʻZ vʻtʻq eʻtʻm vʻKvi kwʻp tʻhʻMʻtʻQ AvZʻvʻZx  
 G me Kms`vi |

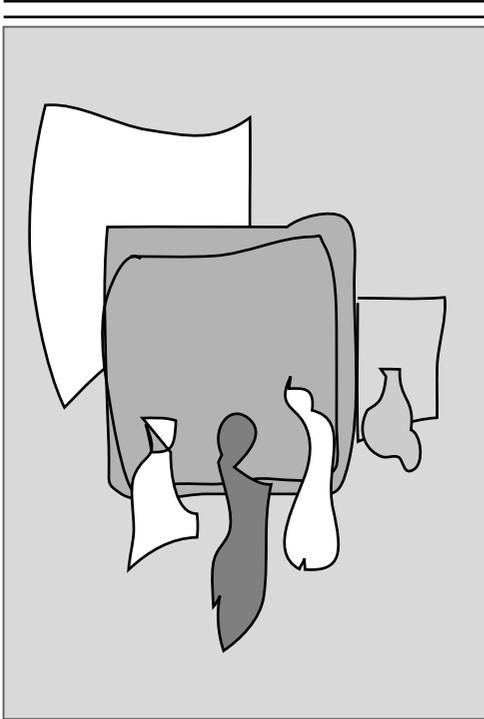
7  
 Aʻtk Mʻg Awg tʻtʻlʻvQ N mʻsvʻb Rbʻyevi ci gv I  
 vkiʻtʻk cʻüj GK gym vʻKʻtʻZ tʻqʻv nq AvZʻvʻ Nʻtʻi |  
 GB AvZʻvʻ Ni nʻtʻj vʻewoi gʻtʻv` meʻtʻtʻq tʻbʻsiv GKwʻl  
 Ni | cʻüvZ gvZvʻtʻk GB AvZʻvʻ Nʻtʻi cʻüj GK gym aʻtʻi  
 e`x Kʻti ivLʻv nq AʻtkSP Kvʻvʻtʻbvi bʻvʻtʻg | GK gym  
 bwK gv I vkiʻ Acwʻl vʻtʻk | A\_P GB mgqʻvʻtʻZ gv  
 I vkiʻi vʻKv `iKvi meʻtʻtʻq Avʻivʻtʻg, meʻtʻtʻq  
 cʻvʻQbʻeAe`vq Ges vʻbivc` cʻvʻtʻeʻtʻk | KviY tʻh  
 tʻKv mʻyʻhʻtʻMB bʻvʻvi Kg msʻuʻgY NUʻtʻZ vʻtʻi gvʻtʻq  
 Ges beRvʻZʻtʻKi | vʻKʻS` Kms`vʻii Kviʻy cʻüvZ  
 gvZv I beRvʻZKʻtʻk KvʻvʻtʻZ nq Acwʻl Qbʻecʻvʻtʻeʻtʻk  
 hv cieZʻvʻZ Zvʻtʻi vʻtʻi I ci gvʻivZK cʻüve  
 tʻdʻtʻj |

8  
 Avgvʻi ms`vi vʻPʻsv cʻüj | wʻtʻb wʻtʻb Zv Avʻiv  
 ewoʻtʻq | vʻKʻS` hZme Kms`vʻii Weʻyʻv Mj vq tʻeʻtʻa  
 mhZʻtʻb Avʻtʻj tʻiʻtʻl KZUKz Gwʻtʻq hvʻl qv mʻvʻe  
 Avgvʻi? Avgvʻi tʻtk tj wʻtkwS-G hZ  
 tʻggevZ Rʻtj Zvi tʻtʻq Aʻtk tevk cwʻgvʻy tʻggevZ  
 Rʻtj gwʻi gmwR` wMRᵀ cʻvʻMwv dvKi  
 `iʻtek AvDʻy qvʻi gvRvʻi | GB gvbZ Kiv  
 tʻggevZi Avʻtj vʻZ gʻtʻbi Kms`vʻii AÜKvi Avʻiv  
 Mʻp nq, Avgiv Gwʻtʻq Pʻy AÜKvʻii wʻtk | GLb  
 Avgvʻi `iKvi GKwʻl SKSʻtʻk bZb veʻAvb-cʻBbʻy  
 ms`vʻi gmʻy nI qvi `iKvi tʻbB, hʻyʻp tʻZ iʻfʻ nʻtʻj B  
 nʻtʻj v |

-----  
 W. cʻüxc tʻ`e, vʻv` c`v`v`vi cʻüvʻlK,  
 vʻg Ae j vʻBd mʻvʻqʻy, Zvmgwbqv vʻekʻv`vʻj q,  
 j vDʻP`-b, vʻGGm 7250, Aʻtʻ-ʻy qv  
 BʻtʻgBj t Pradip.Deb@utas.edu.au

# hy<sup>3</sup> ev` \*

Abš-wRq `vk



0hy<sup>3</sup> 0 gvblyi gw<sup>3</sup> wuqvi dj ey<sup>3</sup> evE. vSv-  
c0Z | gby veteK-ey, hy<sup>3</sup> c0qM Kti m<sup>3</sup>xvš-  
DcbxZ nq | gy<sup>3</sup> vSv, gy<sup>3</sup> ey<sup>3</sup> gvblyiK m<sup>3</sup>Zi  
KvQvKwQ t<sup>3</sup>c0Z m<sup>3</sup>nvh Kti | Aciw<sup>3</sup> K hy<sup>3</sup> nxb  
fw<sup>3</sup>-fq-vek<sup>3</sup> gvblyiK Kv<sup>3</sup> Kvi Y I veAvbv<sup>3</sup> vEK  
ev<sup>3</sup> eZvi t<sup>3</sup> I t<sup>3</sup> K `fi m<sup>3</sup>vtq ivL | gy<sup>3</sup> vSv,  
hy<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup>eva, veAvbg<sup>3</sup> vZi e<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> Acg<sup>3</sup> vZ Atj S<sup>3</sup>KK  
vek<sup>3</sup> m<sup>3</sup>vf<sup>3</sup> vZ, Kw<sup>3</sup> Z-AvZ<sup>3</sup> c0KZ kw<sup>3</sup> i Kv<sup>3</sup> Q  
AvZ<sup>3</sup> mgc<sup>3</sup> gvblyi Ab<sup>3</sup> m<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> rmv, vR<sup>3</sup> Amv, t<sup>3</sup> gav-  
gbx<sup>3</sup> vi Acg<sup>3</sup> Zz N<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> U | vK<sup>3</sup> s<sup>3</sup> AAZ<sup>3</sup> vi, AU<sup>3</sup> Kvi h<sup>3</sup> M<sup>3</sup>  
vK<sup>3</sup> se<sup>3</sup> s<sup>3</sup> I t<sup>3</sup> c<sup>3</sup> i w<sup>3</sup> K vek<sup>3</sup> m<sup>3</sup> Av<sup>3</sup> Rv veAv<sup>3</sup> I ch<sup>3</sup> i  
Pig DrK<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> l<sup>3</sup> h<sup>3</sup> M<sup>3</sup> nvZ aiv<sup>3</sup> vi K<sup>3</sup> ti mnve<sup>3</sup> vb  
Ki<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> Q, Ges c<sup>3</sup> 0vr<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> K AbeiZ t<sup>3</sup> Ut<sup>3</sup> b ai<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> Q, hv<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> Kv<sup>3</sup> b

fvteB Kvg<sup>3</sup> bq | `kk<sup>3</sup> tei t<sup>3</sup> c<sup>3</sup> i w<sup>3</sup> K i<sup>3</sup> c<sup>3</sup> K<sup>3</sup> v  
(Mytholog), ag<sup>3</sup> DcvL<sup>3</sup> vb, cvc-c<sup>3</sup> Y<sup>3</sup> i kw<sup>3</sup> -  
c<sup>3</sup> y<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> i i fq A<sup>3</sup> ev t<sup>3</sup> j v<sup>3</sup> f gvbe mf<sup>3</sup> Z<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> K Gw<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> q  
v<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> q hvq<sup>3</sup> v | eis gvb<sup>3</sup> lyi t<sup>3</sup> e<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> P<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> Kvi ms<sup>3</sup> M<sup>3</sup> g,  
hy<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> eva, veAvbg<sup>3</sup> vZ, Kg<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup> unv, gby<sup>3</sup> Z<sup>3</sup> i gvbe  
mf<sup>3</sup> Z<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> K h<sup>3</sup> M<sup>3</sup> h<sup>3</sup> M<sup>3</sup> ati Gw<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> q v<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> q t<sup>3</sup> M<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> Q, GL<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> bv  
hv<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> Q |

hy<sup>3</sup> ev` v<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> q Av<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> j v<sup>3</sup> P<sup>3</sup> vi t<sup>3</sup> c<sup>3</sup> 0 t<sup>3</sup> Z c<sup>3</sup> 0 t<sup>3</sup> g<sup>3</sup> B ej v fv<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> j v  
hy<sup>3</sup> ev` n<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> Q 0hy<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> EK gZev<sup>3</sup> 0 | Av<sup>3</sup> g<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> i  
`k<sup>3</sup> 0 kv<sup>3</sup> ; t<sup>3</sup> g<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> M<sup>3</sup> `y<sup>3</sup> fv<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> M<sup>3</sup> vef<sup>3</sup> | GK<sup>3</sup> w<sup>3</sup> n<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> Q<sup>3</sup> n<sup>3</sup>  
fveev<sup>3</sup> Ges Aciw<sup>3</sup> n<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> Q e<sup>3</sup> -ev<sup>3</sup> | GB fveev<sup>3</sup> Ges  
e<sup>3</sup> -ev<sup>3</sup> vev<sup>3</sup> b<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> Z<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> E<sup>3</sup> ; eu<sup>3</sup> 0ev<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup> g<sup>3</sup> Zev<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup> n<sup>3</sup> G vef<sup>3</sup> |  
hv<sup>3</sup> B t<sup>3</sup> nv<sup>3</sup> K, GB e<sup>3</sup> -ev<sup>3</sup> i g<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> a GK<sup>3</sup> w<sup>3</sup> n<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> Q hy<sup>3</sup> ev<sup>3</sup> |  
hvi B<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> i v<sup>3</sup> R c<sup>3</sup> 0 Z<sup>3</sup> k<sup>3</sup> a n<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> Q **Rationalism** |

GL<sup>3</sup> b 0ev<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup> ev 0<sup>3</sup> sm<sup>3</sup> 0 e<sup>3</sup> -v<sup>3</sup> cv<sup>3</sup> i v<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> WK Kx, t<sup>3</sup> m<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> B c<sup>3</sup> 0 t<sup>3</sup> g<sup>3</sup>  
t<sup>3</sup> -Lv hv<sup>3</sup> K | 0ev<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup> m<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> K<sup>3</sup> m<sup>3</sup> s<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> B<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> K<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> i ej v hv<sup>3</sup> q 0ev<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup>  
m<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> vi YZ v<sup>3</sup> Z<sup>3</sup> b ai<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> bi | c<sup>3</sup> 0 g<sup>3</sup> Z, R<sup>3</sup> xeb I R<sup>3</sup> M<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> WK Kx  
i K<sup>3</sup> g, t<sup>3</sup> m<sup>3</sup> c<sup>3</sup> 0 t<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> K<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> I `v<sup>3</sup> k<sup>3</sup> 0 K ev<sup>3</sup> e<sup>3</sup> Av<sup>3</sup> b<sup>3</sup> K g<sup>3</sup> Z<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> K  
0ev<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup> ev 0<sup>3</sup> sm<sup>3</sup> 0 etj | h<sup>3</sup> -v<sup>3</sup> ev<sup>3</sup> K<sup>3</sup> i **Solipsism**,  
t<sup>3</sup> W<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> W m<sup>3</sup> D<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> gi **Agnosticism** | v<sup>3</sup> Z<sup>3</sup> x<sup>3</sup> q<sup>3</sup> Z, t<sup>3</sup> K<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> I  
`v<sup>3</sup> k<sup>3</sup> 0 K g<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> Zi ai<sup>3</sup> b ev<sup>3</sup> `v<sup>3</sup> 0 f<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> K 0ev<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup> ev 0<sup>3</sup> sm<sup>3</sup> 0 ej v  
nq | t<sup>3</sup> h<sup>3</sup> g<sup>3</sup> b:- **Idealism**, **Realism** BZ<sup>3</sup> w<sup>3</sup> | Ave<sup>3</sup> vi  
ZZ<sup>3</sup> x<sup>3</sup> q<sup>3</sup> Z, `v<sup>3</sup> k<sup>3</sup> 0 K Av<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> j v<sup>3</sup> P<sup>3</sup> vi c<sup>3</sup> x<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> Z ev<sup>3</sup> `v<sup>3</sup> k<sup>3</sup> 0 K  
m<sup>3</sup> x<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> s<sup>3</sup> -t<sup>3</sup> c<sup>3</sup> 0 v<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> vi Av<sup>3</sup> Z<sup>3</sup> E<sup>3</sup> M<sup>3</sup> Z Dcv<sup>3</sup> q ev<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> m<sup>3</sup> cv<sup>3</sup> b<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> KI  
0ev<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup> ev 0<sup>3</sup> sm<sup>3</sup> 0 ej v n<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> q v<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> K | t<sup>3</sup> h<sup>3</sup> g<sup>3</sup> b:-  
0<sup>3</sup> Empiricism<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup> Criticism<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup> Skepticism<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> K<sup>3</sup> ev  
t<sup>3</sup> -K<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> Z<sup>3</sup> P<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup> Rationalism<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup> BZ<sup>3</sup> w<sup>3</sup> | G<sup>3</sup> Q<sup>3</sup> vov Av<sup>3</sup> I  
Ams<sup>3</sup> L<sup>3</sup> At<sup>3</sup> 0ev<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup> k<sup>3</sup> w<sup>3</sup> e<sup>3</sup> -eu<sup>3</sup> Z nq | v<sup>3</sup> K<sup>3</sup> s<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> m<sup>3</sup>, t<sup>3</sup> j v  
GL<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> b c<sup>3</sup> 0 w<sup>3</sup> k<sup>3</sup> bq |

0ev<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup> m<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> K<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup> ZZ<sup>3</sup> x<sup>3</sup> q<sup>3</sup> Z t<sup>3</sup> h<sup>3</sup> ms<sup>3</sup> Av<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> -I qv n<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> q<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> Q Zvi  
Av<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> j v<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> K t<sup>3</sup> -Lv hv<sup>3</sup> q t<sup>3</sup> h, m<sup>3</sup> x<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> s<sup>3</sup> -t<sup>3</sup> c<sup>3</sup> 0 v<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> vi c<sup>3</sup> x<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> Z<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> KI  
0ev<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup> ev 0<sup>3</sup> sm<sup>3</sup> 0 ej v nq Ges hy<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> h<sup>3</sup> n<sup>3</sup> Zz t<sup>3</sup> K<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> b  
vek<sup>3</sup>, v<sup>3</sup> 0 f<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> Z ev<sup>3</sup> `v<sup>3</sup> k<sup>3</sup> 0 K m<sup>3</sup> x<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> s<sup>3</sup> -t<sup>3</sup> c<sup>3</sup> 0 v<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> vi t<sup>3</sup> m<sup>3</sup> cv<sup>3</sup> b,  
AZGe 0hy<sup>3</sup> ev<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup> Aek<sup>3</sup> -B GK<sup>3</sup> w<sup>3</sup> 0ev<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup> ev 0<sup>3</sup> sm<sup>3</sup> 0 |  
G<sup>3</sup> Q<sup>3</sup> vov<sup>3</sup> c<sup>3</sup> 0 g<sup>3</sup> I v<sup>3</sup> Z<sup>3</sup> x<sup>3</sup> q<sup>3</sup> Z etj t<sup>3</sup> h<sup>3</sup> ms<sup>3</sup> Av<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> -I qv n<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> q<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> Q  
Gi Av<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> j v<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> K t<sup>3</sup> -Lv hv<sup>3</sup> q t<sup>3</sup> h, hy<sup>3</sup> ev<sup>3</sup> GK<sup>3</sup> w<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup> k<sup>3</sup> 0,  
0gZev<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup> ev 0<sup>3</sup> sm<sup>3</sup> 0 A<sup>3</sup> 0 hy<sup>3</sup> ev<sup>3</sup> i ay ve<sup>3</sup> P<sup>3</sup> vi  
v<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> k<sup>3</sup> 0 t<sup>3</sup> Yi v<sup>3</sup> K<sup>3</sup> Q<sup>3</sup> z<sup>3</sup> c<sup>3</sup> x<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> Z<sup>3</sup> M<sup>3</sup> Z Kw<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> -K<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> b<sup>3</sup> bq, 0hy<sup>3</sup> ev<sup>3</sup> 0<sup>3</sup>  
GK<sup>3</sup> w<sup>3</sup> m<sup>3</sup> y<sup>3</sup> g<sup>3</sup> w<sup>3</sup> K R<sup>3</sup> xeb `k<sup>3</sup> 0, GK<sup>3</sup> w<sup>3</sup> vek<sup>3</sup>, v<sup>3</sup> 0 i<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> Y  
c<sup>3</sup> x<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> Z, GK<sup>3</sup> w<sup>3</sup> vek<sup>3</sup>, v<sup>3</sup> 0 f<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> |

## hy<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> `v<sup>3</sup> q m<sup>3</sup> x<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> s<sup>3</sup> -M<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> Yi c<sup>3</sup> x<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> Z

**Logic** ev ZK<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> ; m<sup>3</sup> x<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> s<sup>3</sup> i t<sup>3</sup> b<sup>3</sup> q<sup>3</sup> vi R<sup>3</sup> b<sup>3</sup> `y<sup>3</sup> c<sup>3</sup> x<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> Z  
Av<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> Q | h<sup>3</sup> -v<sup>3</sup>: (1) v<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> w<sup>3</sup> v<sup>3</sup> K<sup>3</sup> k<sup>3</sup> b (**Deduction**) ev Ae<sup>3</sup> t<sup>3</sup> i v<sup>3</sup> n

Ôev` Ôm<sup>α</sup>ú†K<sup>©</sup>ZZxqZ th msÁv  
 †` I qv n†q†Q Zvi Av†j v†K  
 †` Lv hvq th, m<sup>x</sup>v†š-†cšQv†bvi  
 c<sup>x</sup>vZ†KI Ôev` Ôev **Ôism**Ôej v  
 nq Ges hy<sup>ß</sup> th†nZz†Kvb  
 vek†, yof w†Z ev `vk<sup>©</sup>K  
 m<sup>x</sup>v†š-†cšQv†bvi †m<sup>v</sup>cvb,  
 AZGe Ôhy<sup>ß</sup> ev` ÔAek`B GKW  
 Ôev` Ôev **Ôism**Ô |

GKW e`vcK ev mvavi Y m<sup>x</sup>v†š-†cšQv†bvi | h\_v t

ÔKwig mv†neÔ cUwkqvg mvqvbvBW †L†q†Qb Ges  
 g†i†Qb |  
 ÔRvj mv†neÔ cUwkqvg mvqvbvBW †L†q†Qb Ges  
 g†i†Qb |  
 Ôingvb mv†neÔ cUwkqvg mvqvbvBW †L†q†Qb Ges  
 g†i†Qb |  
 ÔAvKei mv†neÔ cUwkqvg mvqvbvBW †L†q†Qb Ges  
 g†i†Qb |

....Ggvb K†i AmsL` cUwkqvg mvqvbvBW Lv† qv  
 e`w<sup>i</sup> Dci cix†v Pwj†q †`Lv† †Mj th, cUwkqvg  
 mvqvbvBW Lv† qvi Kvi†y Zui v gvi v †M†Qb | Gi f  
 AmsL` e`w<sup>i</sup> Dci cix†v Pvj†bvi w†v†Z ej v  
 hvq, Ôh cUwkqvg mvqvbvBW Lvq, †m gvi v hvqÔ |  
 GLb hZ tev msL`K †j v†Ki Dci cix†v Pwj†q  
 m<sup>x</sup>v†š-MÔY Kiv hv†e, ZZB m<sup>x</sup>v†šw† m<sup>w</sup>K n†e I  
 meRbxbZv cv†e |

(2) BÛvKkb (Induction) ev Av†i v n |  
 G m<sup>α</sup>ú†K<sup>©</sup> m<sup>v</sup>†B AvKv†i ej v hvq thÑ

1. Ae†i v n ev WWvKkb n†j v †Kvb e`vcK ev mvavi Y  
 mZ` †\_†K vek†l m†Z` †cšQv†bvi Kvq`v | aiv hvK  
 Ôgvby gi Ykxj Ô Ges ej v n†j v Ôwng mv†ne GKRb  
 gvbyÔ | Zm†j w†v†Zfv†e ej v hvqÑ Ôwng mv†ne  
 gi Ykxj Ô |  
 G c<sup>x</sup>vZw vek†l Y Ki†j †`Lv hvq th, i wng mv†ne  
 GKB m†½ Agi I gi Ykxj n†Z cv†b bv | th †Kvb  
 GKW Zv†K n†ZB n†e | vKš`vZv Agi n†j cÔg  
 evK` Ôgvby gi Ykxj Ô Gi v†i waZv Kiv nq | A\_†  
 i wng mv†ne gvby bb | vKš` i wng mv†ne gvby n†j  
 Zv†K gi Ykxj n† qv Qvov MZ`š† †bB | GLb Ôgvby  
 gi Ykxj Ô GB mvavi Y mZ` †\_†K Avgiv GKRb  
 vek†l gvby m<sup>α</sup>ú†K<sup>©</sup>m<sup>x</sup>v†š-†cšQv†bvi | A\_† eui  
 vel†q m<sup>x</sup>v†š†\_†K G†Ki vel†q †b†g Avmv | GUVB  
 Ae†i v ngj K hy<sup>ß</sup> Ges GB Ae†i v ngj K hy<sup>ß</sup> i  
 wQ†b Av†Q AvZv†i waZv ev `v†i waZv bv Kiv  
 bxvZ, hv†K Bsti v†Z etj **Law of non self-  
 contradiction**Ô Ges Zvi mv†\_ Av†Q ÔRMr msmvi  
 `v†i vax bqÔÑ GB †gšy K `yof w† |

Av†i v ngj K hy<sup>ß</sup> i wQ†b K†qKw† †gšy K bxvZ  
 i†q†Q |  
 †hgb t

1. cÔZ`K NUBvi KviY i†q†Q (Law of Causation) | GB cÔZ`q bv \_vK†j ÔgZv Av†`š †Kvb KviY Av†Q vK bv Zv w†q msk†q cotZ nq Ges Zvi ceÔZ` NUBvi KviY †Lv†vi cÔB Av†m bv |
2. GKB KviY memgq GKB dj †`†e (Law of Uniformity of Nature) | GB cÔZ`q bv \_vK†j AmsL` †j vK cUwkqvg mvqvbvBW †L†q gi†j I †m m<sup>α</sup>ú†K<sup>©</sup>Kvb m<sup>x</sup>v†š-†bqv †hZ bv |
3. ÔAbnÛvb ev M†el Yv Ki†j cÔZw NUBvi B KviY m<sup>α</sup>y†evaMg` n†Z eva | Ô GB vel†q w`gv† m†`n \_vK†j Kv†KviY m<sup>α</sup>ú†K<sup>©</sup>vek†m Ki†j I †Kv†bv `eÁwbK AbnÛv†bi †††† GK cv† G†M†bv hv†e bv | hv† fvev nq gZvi KviY \_vK†j I Zv Ávb ev ey†i AMg`, Zm†j cUwkqvg mvqvbvBW ev H RvZxq †Kv†bv ev`e vel†qi g†a` KviY L†R†i v†bvi K\_v gv\_v†ZB Avmv Dv†Z bq |

2. BÛvKkb ev Av†i v ngj K hy<sup>ß</sup> n†j v Ñ vek†l NUBv  
 ev NUBvej x †\_†K cv† qv Z` †\_†K

Dch<sup>©</sup> Av†j vPbv †\_†K tevSv hvq th, Ae†i v n





eyk`xʂ bKmv

hy i ʋó<sup>a</sup>  
mʋóZʈĚj weZʂ

AvvRr iq I ebvAvntg`

(ce<sup>c</sup>ĥwkʈZi ci)

2q ce<sup>c</sup>

Avtgw Kvi mycġ †KvU©1987 mvʈj GK HvZnwmK i ʋʈq wʈqkb mʋqYʈK `eÁwbK bq eis wʈj vRqm WMgv wʈmʈe ʋwʈZ Kʈi iqʈ qʈi ci ciB mʋóev`xi vĬ eʈS wʈqʈqʈj b ʈh Gfʋe Avi mʈPZb Rbmvari YʈK ʈevKv ewbʈq i vLv hvʈe bv| Zvi v hLb †Lʈj v ʈh weÁvbxgnj vKQʈZB Zʋʈ`i A%eÁwbK hy<sup>ʂ</sup> ʈj ʋʈK mg\_ʂ KiʈQ bv ZLb Zvi v mʋZ`Kvi Aʈ\_ʂ gw qv nʈq DVj Ges †Mctb †Mctb Rbʋnj AvaybK mʋóev`i | GB AvaybK mʋóev`xiv Zʋʈ`i ce<sup>c</sup>ĥi ʋʈ`i fʈj †\_ʈK gʈj-Z vʂbw ʋkʈj v wʈj b:

cġgZ, Zvi v eʈS wʈj b †Kvb weʈkl mʋcġvʈq i wekʈmʈK weÁv wʈmʈe Pj ʋʈv hvʈe bv, eis meRbxb mʋóKZ<sup>ʂ</sup> cʈj|B mʈj|`-cġv nwRi KiʈZ nʈe|

wZxqZ, mʋóZʈĚj ʈh me ceZb `we, ʈj v nwi`Ki ʈkvbq, Ges `eÁwbK gnʈj I mʈPZb RbMʈYi gʈa` BʈZvʈa`B cwʈZ<sup>ʂ</sup> nʈqʈQ (ʈhgb ewʈeʈj KwZ cwexi eqm Qq nRvi eQi) ʈm, ʈj v ev` wʈq AvaybK Ges wekʈmʈhM hy<sup>ʂ</sup> nwRi Kiv|

ZZxqZ, weÁv ʈh †Kej cġKvZK wʈqg wʈq RMʈK e`vL`v Kʈi GB gʈbvʈeʈK †MowgcY©wʈmʈe ʋwʈZ Kʈi Acw© Aʈj ʂKK mĚvʈK axi axi weÁvʈbi Av Zvq wʈq Amv|

ʈgvĬ v K\_v nʈj v weZʂevʈ`i wei`tx hy Pwj ʈq hvevi Rb` Zʋʈ`i gʈj-Z `ʈUv bZʂ c×vZ Aeʈ ʂʈ KiʈZ nʈj v: GKwʈK Zʋʈ`i cġqvRb nʈq coʈj v Avʈi KUZ DbZ. I cw kxy Z ZʈĚj Avi Ab`wʈK A\_©cġZcĚ Ges ivR%vZK Pwʈj i †Rvʈi miKwi gva`g, ʈj ʋʈZ AvBwŪ (intelligent design) cʈj| mg\_ʂ †RvMvo Kiv A\_ʂ †mvRv cʈj\_ hw` ʈj Kʈj †R Zʋʈ`i mʋó ZĚj †XvKvʈbv bv hvq Zvntj euKv cʈj\_ hvĬ qv Qvov Avi Dcvq vK, weʈklZ hLb ʈj|gZv Ges A\_©ʈKvbUvi B Zʋʈ`i Afve ʈbB Avi Zvi B dj vdj nʈ`Q AvRʈKi GB mʋó i eyk`xʂ AbʈK i ev mʈj|ʈc AvBw (intelligent design) ev eyk`xʂ bKmv|

ZĚj wʈmʈe BʈUy †R-U wRvBb ev eyk`xʂ bKmvʈK mvari Y gvbʈli mvgʈb nwRi Kiv nʈqʈQ weMZ beYʈʈqi `kʈK| gvBʈKj weʈn, DBj qvg †Ww`v, vdvj c Rbmb, †Rvbw\_b I ʈqj m cġj. G ZĚwĬi cġ<sup>v</sup> v Ges cġvi K| cġ<sup>v</sup> ʋʈ`i mKʈj B ʈgvUv Aʈʈi A\_ʂʈ i ʈj|Ykxj vL`-vb msMvb w`fwi Bbw-wDʈUi (Discovery Institute) mʈj\_ hy | Gʈ`i hy<sup>ʂ</sup> nʈj v, Avgvʈ`i wekʈvĚ Ges mʈeʈewi `Re Rxeb GZB Rwʈj Ges Abb`mvari Y ʈ cġKvZK Dcvʈq ʈmMj v D`MZ nʈZ cvʈi bv, Ges Gi ʈcQʈb GK eyk`xʂ cwKí bvKvi xi cwKí bvi Qvc AvʈQ| GB ZʈĚj cġ<sup>v</sup> vi v gnwek| Ges cw exʈZ cġ mʋó i ʈcQʈb Ckʈ RwoZ `vKevi e`vci Uv gʈj dzU mi vmi bv ej ʈj I ʈmʈʈKB cġkt BwZ Kʈi eʈj b, `eÁwbK DcvĚ, ʈj v i aycġKvZK wʈqg wʈq e`vL`v Kiv mʋé bq vKsev DvRi bq| G, ʈj ʋʈK mWkfʈe ʈevSv hvq ZLbB, hLb GK mRbKj mÁv mĚvi mʈó Dʈi ʈk`i Avʈj ʋʈK G, ʈj ʋʈK †Lvi †Pón Ges weʈklY Kiv nq| cġg wʈK `eÁwbK gnʈj myeav KiʈZ bv cvʈj I weÁv v eʈq AmʈPZb ivR%vZK Ges mvgwRK cw gĚʈj GB AvaybK mʋóev`xi v Avʈj wK Aʈ\_ʂ ZKweZʈK UvBdb Qyʈq wʈZ mg\_©nq| Avi eiveʈi gZ hy i vó<sup>a</sup> mi Kvi Ges ʈgʈj ev`x vL`-vb PvPʈZv ʈcQb ʈ\_ʈK Kj KwW bvovi Rb` gʈLʈq wʈj B| ʈhgb, wʈqʈvi ʈivgv K`v\_y K AvP`ekc wu`d kbeb` (Christoph Schonborn) wDBqK`UvBgm Gi 7 Rj vB, 2005 msL`vq cw`vi ʈNvYv Kʈib ʈh K`v\_y K PvP` cʈKvZK wePʈbi gva`g NUv

weZɔʃʃʌ K A-ʃʃʌvi Kʃʃi | Gi GKgv m cʃʃi B Avʃʃgw Kvi tʃʃʌWʃʃU RRʃʃek GKW msev` mʃʃʌʃʃ tʃʃ Nvl Yv Kʃʃi b th, vʃʃv b-ʃʃ Kʃʃi tʃʃR weZʃʃev` Ges BʃʃUyʃʃ tʃʃRʃʃU WRʃʃvBb `ʃʃUvʃʃ covʃʃvi cʃʃi 27 |

Zviv Zvʃʃi tʃʃKʃʃtʃʃi Ask vʃʃmʃʃtʃʃe agʃʃʌiʃʃcʃʃ RbMʃʃYi Kʃʃvʃʃ Q mʃʃtʃʃq `we Kʃʃi th GB BʃʃUyʃʃ tʃʃRʃʃU WRʃʃvBb Zʃʃi Eʃʃi mʃʃvʃʃ\_ Avmʃʃtʃʃi aʃʃtʃʃpʃʃ tʃʃKvʃʃ mʃʃʌvʃʃ Kʃʃ tʃʃBʃʃ | Gwʃʃ mʃʃʌvʃʃpʃʃvʃʃeB GKW `eʃʃAwʃʃK Zʃʃi Eʃʃi thgb BʃʃUyʃʃ tʃʃRʃʃU WRʃʃvʃʃi AbʃʃZg cʃʃʌʃʃ v Ges W-ʃʃfwʃʃ B-mʃʃvʃʃWʃʃDʃʃUi AbʃʃZg cʃʃʃivʃʃ e-ʃʃʃ Zʃʃi DBʃʃvʃʃ qvʃʃ tʃʃWʃʃʌ vʃʃ Zvi wʃʃ WRʃʃvBb tʃʃi fʃʃyʃʃkb eBʃʃtʃʃ 28 (2004) eʃʃtʃʃ b:

mʃʃʌi eyʃʃ-xʃʃ AbʃʃKʃʃi Wʃʃ tʃʃKvʃʃ cʃʃʌi v-ʃʃvʃʃ vʃʃ nʃʃmʃʃvʃʃ-ʃʃelqʃʃ bv, Ggbʃʃvʃʃ mʃʃavi Y vʃʃvʃʃ-qʃʃ vʃʃkʃʃʃʃi e-ʃʃvʃʃi bqʃʃNʃʃ Gwʃʃ GK AMʃʃi `eʃʃAwʃʃK MʃʃelYʃʃgʃʃ K Kgʃʃmʃʃpʃʃ | G AbʃʃKʃʃi i cʃʃʌʃʃ vʃʃ Gʃʃvi DrʃʃKʃʃ Ges b-ʃʃvʃʃZvʃʃ tʃʃKvʃʃ aʃʃʃʃi agʃʃʌ Aʃʃvʃʃ b nʃʃRʃʃi bvʃʃ Kʃʃi B `eʃʃAwʃʃK gʃʃtʃʃ Dʃʃi vʃʃvʃʃ Kʃʃtʃʃ mʃʃPʃʃ |

tʃʃmB tʃʃWʃʃʌʃʃ Aveʃʃi vʃʃvʃʃ-ʃʃvʃʃi mʃʃvʃʃmʃʃvʃʃZʃʃ mʃʃtʃʃqʃʃ Zvʃʃi mʃʃvʃʃ\_ GKvʃʃZʃʃvʃʃ tʃʃNvl Yv Kʃʃi eʃʃtʃʃ b, Zvi jʃʃ B nʃʃʌʃʃ Q vʃʃi vʃʃvʃʃ-ʃʃK vʃʃAvʃʃbi RʃʃmʃʃZ cʃʃpʃʃtʃʃvʃʃZ Kʃʃi | vʃʃvʃʃ Zvi BʃʃUyʃʃ tʃʃRʃʃU WRʃʃvBb: wʃʃ vʃʃR vʃʃUʃʃ mʃʃtʃʃqʃʃ Y GʃʃU wʃʃIʃʃ vʃʃ (1999) eBʃʃtʃʃ mʃʃʌʃʃvʃʃvʃʃeB vʃʃ tʃʃLʃʃvʃʃtʃʃ b 28 :

vʃʃAvʃʃbi th mʃʃgʃʃ-ʃʃgʃʃʃʃ K `ʃʃʃfʃʃx vʃʃi vʃʃvʃʃ-ʃʃK `kʃʃcʃʃU tʃʃK vʃʃZwʃʃZ Kʃʃi wʃʃtʃʃtʃʃ tʃʃmʃʃ tʃʃvʃʃ Kʃʃ tʃʃgʃʃʃʃ Kʃʃvʃʃtʃʃe I `wʃʃcʃʃvʃʃmʃʃmʃʃtʃʃe tʃʃLʃʃZ nʃʃtʃʃ | vʃʃiʃʃ K eʃʃ vʃʃtʃʃqʃʃ `eʃʃAwʃʃK Zʃʃi Eʃʃi I ci Mʃʃxi avʃʃYʃʃvʃʃ Kʃʃi vʃʃhvʃʃ bvʃʃ |

A\_ʃʃ, AvʃʃWʃʃi cʃʃʌʃʃ vʃʃvʃʃ Wʃʃ Kʃʃi tʃʃQb Zviv mʃʃavi Y gʃʃvʃʃʃʃi gʃʃʃʃ vʃʃtʃʃqʃʃ i\_ tʃʃLʃʃeb Aveʃʃi Kʃʃvʃʃ tʃʃeʃʃtʃʃebʃʃ RbMʃʃYi tʃʃmʃʃKʃʃvi Askʃʃtʃʃ nʃʃZ Kʃʃi Rb- Zviv mʃʃgʃʃmʃʃ cʃʃʌʃʃi Pʃʃvʃʃ th Zvʃʃi Zʃʃi `eʃʃAwʃʃK, Gi mʃʃvʃʃ\_ aʃʃtʃʃpʃʃ tʃʃKvʃʃB mʃʃʌvʃʃKʃʃbB, vʃʃKʃʃ Zvʃʃi Avʃʃmʃʃ tʃʃMʃʃgi dʃʃm nʃʃtʃʃ hvʃʃ hLb Zviv iʃʃ Ykʃʃi tʃʃgʃʃ evʃʃ x mʃʃMʃʃʃʃi tʃʃvʃʃKʃʃʃʃi mʃʃvʃʃ\_ vʃʃkʃʃtʃʃZ vʃʃtʃʃqʃʃ vʃʃkʃʃʃʃi Sʃʃvʃʃ Dʃʃp Kʃʃi tʃʃb |

W-ʃʃfwʃʃ Bbʃʃ-wʃʃDʃʃʃʃUi Avʃʃi Kʃʃ KYʃʃʌvi tʃʃRʃʃvʃʃ b I tʃʃqʃʃ mʃʃ BDʃʃvʃʃtʃʃKʃʃkb PʃʃpʃʃGʃʃi AvʃʃRʃʃeb mʃʃmʃʃ | vʃʃvʃʃvʃʃ 'Moonie in-house journal'Gʃʃ Darwinism: Why I went for a second PhD vʃʃkʃʃi vʃʃvʃʃtʃʃgi GKW cʃʃʌʃʃU cʃʃvʃʃʌvi Kʃʃi B eʃʃtʃʃ b Zvi Rʃʃeʃʃbi GKgvʃʃ eʃʃZB nʃʃʌʃʃ Q Wvi DʃʃvʃʃRʃʃg tʃʃvʃʃkʃʃvʃʃ | vʃʃvʃʃvʃʃ vʃʃ tʃʃLʃʃQb 29 :

vʃʃZvi (Pʃʃpʃʃ dʃʃvʃʃi tʃʃi fʃʃvʃʃiʃʃ gʃʃ) Dʃʃtʃʃ`k, Avʃʃvi vʃʃkʃʃʃʃ Avʃʃi cʃʃʃʃ AvʃʃtʃʃK GB gʃʃtʃʃDʃʃʃʃ Kʃʃi tʃʃQ th Awʃʃ cʃʃʃivʃʃ Rʃʃeb Wvi DʃʃvʃʃRʃʃg aʃʃm Kʃʃi KʃʃvʃʃR vʃʃtʃʃqʃʃRʃʃZ Kʃʃie, Wʃʃ tʃʃhgʃʃfʃʃe BDʃʃvʃʃtʃʃKʃʃkb Pʃʃpʃʃ AʃʃtʃʃK mʃʃmʃʃ gʃʃvʃʃkʃʃevʃʃ aʃʃm Kʃʃi KʃʃvʃʃR DʃʃmʃʃvʃʃKʃʃi tʃʃQb | hLb vʃʃZv 1978 mʃʃtʃʃ vʃʃGBPʃʃW tʃʃʃʃmʃʃgi Rb- AvʃʃtʃʃK (Avʃʃi GKWRʃʃ tʃʃmʃʃgbʃʃ MʃʃRʃʃtʃʃ Qʃʃʃʃi mʃʃvʃʃ) vʃʃeʃʃtʃʃ Kʃʃi tʃʃb, Awʃʃ mʃʃ\_ mʃʃ\_ GB mʃʃʃʃ mʃʃgi thʃʃM vʃʃ Kʃʃi mʃʃvʃʃMʃʃjʃʃ dʃʃ vʃʃgʃʃ |

vʃʃAvʃʃb cʃʃtʃʃ B th gʃʃvʃʃ vʃʃAvʃʃgbʃʃ-ʃʃ nʃʃqʃʃ bvʃʃ tʃʃRʃʃvʃʃ b I tʃʃqʃʃ mʃʃi Dʃʃtʃʃʃʃ Dʃʃʃʃ tʃʃZi Zv Avʃʃvʃʃiv cʃʃgʃʃWʃʃZ nʃʃqʃʃ | Aa-ʃʃvʃʃK vʃʃPʃʃWʃʃ WvʃʃKʃʃ G cʃʃʃʃʃ eʃʃtʃʃ b, ʃʃmʃʃZʃʃvʃʃmʃʃvʃʃrʃʃmʃʃi cʃʃZ AvʃʃMʃʃ hvʃʃ vʃʃKvʃʃ vʃʃAvʃʃ vʃʃelʃʃtʃʃ vʃʃGBP WʃʃMʃʃ ARʃʃʃʃi GKW b-ʃʃZg thʃʃMʃʃZv eʃʃtʃʃ vʃʃeʃʃvʃʃZ- I tʃʃqʃʃ mʃʃi th tʃʃm vʃʃelʃʃtʃʃ tʃʃKvʃʃ AvʃʃMʃʃ tʃʃB- GB GKW gʃʃvʃʃ `ʃʃʃʃʃʃ vʃʃ mʃʃmʃʃʃʃi Dʃʃ-ʃʃ Kʃʃi Rb- hʃʃ\_ ʃʃ 30 GB AvʃʃvʃʃK mʃʃʌʃʃZvʃʃKʃʃi `ʃʃvʃʃmʃʃvʃʃ Rbʃʃmʃʃtʃʃʃʃ Avʃʃiv GKevʃʃ cʃʃkʃʃvʃʃZ nʃʃtʃʃ hvʃʃ hLb nʃʃVr Kʃʃi B Wʃʃtʃʃ-ʃʃfwʃʃ BʃʃYʃʃvʃʃWʃʃDʃʃʃʃUi GK tʃʃMʃʃcb `ʃʃjʃ 1999 mʃʃtʃʃ Bʃʃvʃʃi tʃʃbʃʃU dʃʃm nʃʃtʃʃ hvʃʃqʃʃ | `ʃʃjʃ vʃʃ I tʃʃqʃʃR WʃʃkʃʃgʃʃU vʃʃvʃʃtʃʃ KʃʃvʃʃZʃʃ | \* `ʃʃjʃ vʃʃ dʃʃm nʃʃtʃʃ hʃʃevʃʃ e-ʃʃvʃʃi Wʃʃ Ges Gi vʃʃfʃʃtʃʃhʃʃMʃʃZvʃʃ Wʃʃtʃʃ-ʃʃfwʃʃ BʃʃYʃʃvʃʃWʃʃDU vʃʃtʃʃRB `ʃʃʃʃvʃʃi Kʃʃi vʃʃQʃʃ 28 | `ʃʃjʃ vʃʃtʃʃZ tʃʃ Lv AvʃʃQ, BʃʃUyʃʃ tʃʃRʃʃU WRʃʃvBb-Gʃʃ cʃʃʃivʃʃvʃʃi cʃʃʌvʃʃZg jʃʃ B nʃʃʌʃʃ `eʃʃAwʃʃK e-ʃʃevʃʃtʃʃK vʃʃkʃʃʃʃ, iʃʃvʃʃʃʃvʃʃZK Ges mʃʃvgʃʃwʃʃRK Aʃʃʃb tʃʃtʃʃK nʃʃWʃʃtʃʃ wʃʃtʃʃqʃʃ me RʃʃvʃʃMʃʃqʃʃ fʃʃveevʃʃ `ʃʃʃʃʃʃʃʃ Kʃʃcʃʃʃʃvʃʃ Kʃʃi Avʃʃi th cʃʃkʃʃvʃʃZK Ges e-ʃʃevʃʃ `ʃʃʃʃʃʃʃʃ gʃʃvʃʃtʃʃ vʃʃAvʃʃbi tʃʃmʃʃʃʃ Mʃʃʃʃ DʃʃvʃʃtʃʃQ Zvi gʃʃtʃʃ KʃʃvʃʃvʃʃZ Kʃʃi | Zvʃʃi gʃʃ AvʃʃʃʃvʃʃKʃʃvʃʃ vʃʃQʃʃ e-ʃʃevʃʃi cʃʃʃivʃʃ vʃʃi DBb, gʃʃvʃʃ Ges dʃʃtʃʃqʃʃʃʃ I ci | Avʃʃvʃʃtʃʃ AʃʃtʃʃK AMʃʃi awʃʃR Ges mʃʃʃʃevʃʃ x e-ʃʃʃʃ B vʃʃeZʃʃʃʃ tʃʃgʃʃtʃʃ vʃʃtʃʃqʃʃQb GB eʃʃtʃʃ th, Zvʃʃi e-ʃʃʃʃ Mʃʃ vʃʃkʃʃʃʃi mʃʃvʃʃ\_ Gi tʃʃKvʃʃ ʃʃʃ tʃʃBʃʃ | vʃʃKʃʃʃ

vly c Rbmbmn AvBw cō<sup>3</sup> viv GZUvB tğšj ev`x th, Zv`i awgR weZθev`x`i (hiv Ck`ii Aw`z; vek`i K`ib, vKš' weZθev`iK GKw ev`eZv`ntmte` (Kvi K`i vbtqtQb) cōZI ve`gvl mnbyvZ`tbB <sup>24</sup> |

BtUy`j R-U WRvBb cō<sup>3</sup> viv m`tevK m`yZ`Ei m`v` Zv`i cv`R` Ki`Z PvBtj I cōZev`B Zv`i cōPón gvV` giv` tMq | GgbvK` tWfvi` tKvUP` gvjvq` GwI` cōKwZ` nq` cto` th, **Ae cvUm Ges wccj** ō bvtgi` th eBw` Zviv` tWfvi` `tj` i cW`cy`K` ntmte` vePb` K`i vQ`j b` tmWi` gj` tj` LK` Wb` tKvqb` Gi` vKQv`b` AvMB` **tnqvU BR vutqkb mtqY?** bvtg` GKw` eBtqi` fvgKv` y` j`L`v`Q`j b | eBtqi` vWZx`q` tj` LK` cvm`Pj` tWf`m` Avei` evBtj`x`q` Qq` nRvi` eQ`ii` **Bqs Av`mg`θ`** K`i GKw` eB` y` j`L`v`Q`j b` hvi` bvg` **CG` tKm` di vutqkbRgō** | Zie` meitP`q` j`<sup>3/4</sup>vKi` th` e`vcv`w` cōKwZ` nq` hvq` Zv` nj` , **Ae cvUm GŪ wccj** eBw` vbtRB` GKw` m`yZ`wE`K` eB` , thW` 1983` mvtj` **vutqkb evqj vR** bvtg` cōKwZ` nq`vQ`j | 1986` mvtj` eBw` tej` nq` **evqj vR GŪ vutqkb** bvtg` | **Ae cvUm GŪ wccj** eBw` Avmtj` **evqj vR GŪ vutqkb** Gi`B` ueu` Kvc`Ni` ay`vutqkb` kãw` mvtq` w`tq` **BtUy`j R-U WRvBb** kã` `y` emvtq` t`qv` nqtqQ` Av`i` **vutqUi** Gi` RvqMvq` **WRvBvi** emv`bv` nqtqQ` |

vbtm`p``tn` mPZb` gntj` i` KvQ` AvBw` cō<sup>3</sup> v`i` G`tnb` j` j`KvP`w` tLj` v` GK``gB` M`Y`thvM`Zv` cvq`v | BtUy`j R-U WRvBb ZtEi` cō<sup>3</sup> viv ZE`vutK` `e`AwbK` ZE`j` ntmte` Pj` v`Z` PvBtj` I` `e`AwbK` gntj` Gw` m`úY`cw`Z`<sup>3</sup> nqtqQ` ; i`ayZvB` bq` , G`tK` ŌEg` t`gvo`tK` m`y`ev``Ū` m`+` R`v`K`tU` m`y`ev` , t`Pvi`vB` m`y`ev` BZ`w` vev`bã`Avf`avq` Avf`v`<sup>3</sup> Kiv`nq` | <sup>31</sup>

AvRtK` Avtgv`Kvmm` miv` vekt` ve`Avbxiv` vekt`l` K`i` Rxeve`Avbxiv` , ve`Avvbi` Ges` vbtRt`i` vutK` `vKvi` `v`θ` e`vcv`v`vutK` AZ`š-` , i`tZi` mvt` vetePbv` Ki`tQb` | tekxi` fvM` t`j`i`B` AvBw` mg`R`i` civRq` NUtj` I` tQvULv`Uv` vKQy`RvqMvq` Zviv` w`ve`` X`yK` cotZ` tcti`tQ` , InvBI` Ges` Kvbmv`mi` `y` tQvU` `g` , teW©` (thLv`b` i`j`Ykxj` vicvej` Kvb` `tj` i` m`m` msL`v` tek) BtZvg`ta`B` Zv`i` Rxeve`Avvbi` cW`m`P`x`Z` weZθev`i` mskq`

cōKv` Kiv` DvPZ` etj` j`vBb` thW` K`i` v`tqtQ` | RvRvq` ŌKe` KvDwU` `g` , teW©` weZθ` GKw` ZE`j` nq` I` Zv`mZ`` bq` etj` eBtZ` w`-Kvi` j`vWtq` t`q` , cti` Aek` Zviv` Zv` Ztj` vbtZ` eva` nqtqQ` | Rxeve`Avbx` W` wlg` teov` Zvi` **Bfj`ykb GŪ w` w` Ae w` vutqkbRg` t` G` tevmK` MBW` Uzv` d`vem` Bb` w` Bfj`ykb` wteU`** eBtqi` fvgKv`Z` y` j`L`v`Q`b` th` GZw`b` ve`Avbxiv` m`y`Z`E`v`x`i` GBme` KgR`vE`tK` Ae`tnj`v` K`i` G`tm`Q` , i`ayM`telYvi` KvR` Ki`v`tKB` KZ`e` gtb` K`i`tQ` | vKš'` AvRtK` Avtgv`Kvq` Giv` GZB` kw` kvj`x` nq` D`f`v`tQ` th` , Giv` gvbe` mf`Zvi` ve`Avb` PP` t`gšj` K` AvãKv`ii` vev`i`x` P`mš`-i`i` K`i`tQ` , ve`Avvbt`i` Rb` Av`i` P`c` K`i` `vKv` W`K` nte` bv | ZvB` AvRtK` Avtgv`Kvmm` cv`v`Z`i` eo` eo` Rxeve`Avbxiv` thLv`bB` AvBw` vbtq` gvjv` nq`Q` tmLv`bB` QyU` hv`Q`b` m`v`l` w`tZ` , vgwvq` e<sup>3</sup> e` i`vL`v`Q`b` , ve`Avb` vekt`l`Zt` weZθev`i` cōQv`Rbxq`Zv` vbtq` eB` y` j`L`v`Q`b` , B`v`i`v`b`tU` Ges` vekt`e` `y` t`q`i` I` t`qemvBU` , t`j` v`Z` v`-w`i` Z` y` L`v`Q`b` Ges` vev`bã`v`te` G` veltq` Rbmvavi`tYi` g`ta` m`i`PZbZv` `Zw`i` Rb` D`f`v` cto` tj` tMq`b |

**BtUy`j R-U WRvBb i` I` qv`hy` , t`j` v`**

BtUy`j R-U WRvBb` ev` ey`x`x`B` AbK`i`i` `y` fvl` cvl`qv` hvq` | GKw` fvl` cvl`qv` hvq` tR`wZc`v` Avvbi` `votZ` , thW` etj` Avgv`i` GB` vekt`pvU` Ggb` vKQy`j` K` (**variables**) m<sup>2</sup> mgštqi` mmtv`h` %Zw` nqtqQ` th` Gi` GKp`z` tni`tdi` nq` Av`i` Avgv`i` G` cv`extZ` KLbB` cōY` m`y`o` nZ` bv | A`-P` cieZ`Kv`j` cōY` m`y`o` Ki`teb` GB` B`Qw` gv`vq` ti`tL` Ck`i` (vKsev`nqZ` Ab` tKvb` ey`x`gvb` mE`y) vekt`pvU` `Zw` K`i`v`Q`j`b` , Av`i` tm` Rb`B` Avgv`i` gnvekt`vK` Gi`Kg` ; GZ` v`L`y` , GZ` m`y`se`x` thb` gvbyli` emev`fmi` K`\_v` t`f`teB` cv`i` K`i` bv` Kiv` nqtqQ` |

Av`i` I`w`tK` BtUy`j R-U WRvBb i` Rxeve`Avvbi` fvl`w` ej`tQ` wK` Zvi` D`f`ev` K`\_v | Rxeve`Avvbi` AvBw` cō<sup>3</sup> v` dvBb` w`Dbv`i`v` thf`v`te` hy` mvr`tq` `v`Kb` , tR`wZv`Avvbi` dvBb` w`Dbv`i`v` t`b` wK` D`f`ev` hy` | Rxeve`Avvbi` AvBw`i` cō<sup>3</sup> viv` etj`b` Avgv`i` vekt`pvE` cōY` m`y`o`i` c`j` GZUvB` Abv`ch`y` th` cōKwZK` vbtq`g` GLv`b` Ggvb` Ggvb` cōY` m`y`o` nq`Z` cv`i` bv | Avei` tR`wZv`Avvbi` AvBw`i` qjv`i`v`

Dtēvfʋte etj b, GB vek| epvĒ cŪ myoi cɿ| GZUvB Dchʷ th GB vekp̄vĒ cŪKvZK vbq̄tg †Kvbfʋte myó nɿZ cvfi bv| GKmvɿ\_`B vecixZag®K\_v †Zv mZ` nɿZ cvfi bv| eyx`x̄B AbK̄t̄i GB `yū fvl` vbtqB Zvntj Avj`v Avj`v vfʋte Avtj vPbv Kiv hvK|

Avgiv RxeveÁvbi eyx`x̄B AbK̄t̄iKB vetePbvq Avbe AvM| KviY `yobv Rjo Gt̄i cŵj` Av †RvqiB tevk| ZvivB WviDbxq weZDev†K cw`c̄yK †\_†K nwtq Bt̄Uy †RU WRvBbt̄K Zvi `j wfv̄<sup>3</sup> Ki†Z Pvb| G cŵt̄½ `vk̄K †Wvbtqj †Wbt̄U etj b<sup>27</sup>:

†m̄f̄vM̄t̄g Ah\_v Kjn-veev` m̄ó Kivi Rb` AvR̄t̄Ki w̄tb c`v\_@`†i L̄y tevk cŵYv bv †bB| KviY c`v\_@`†i Avi maviY gvb̄t̄i Kvt̄Q w̄t̄q w̄t̄q †KvqvUyq ejw`v Avi Av†c̄w|K ZĒ; eS̄vbi †Póv K̄ti mgq bó Ki†Z nq bv| KviY I , †j v Bt̄Zvḡta`B `eÁvbk gntj Ges Zvi evB̄ti m̄t̄`nvZzfv̄te cŵwZ n̄tq †M̄Q|

v̄Kš` weZ̄bi e`vciUv Avj`v| cŪKvZK v̄eP̄bi gva`tg weZ̄bi †gš̄yK aviYw v̄Kš` iagv̄ v̄S̄vi D̄t̄KKviKB bq, Gw AZ`š- k̄w̄ kvj x WRvBb Avi , †g:U†K ewZj K̄ti †q, †hw `x̄v̄b a†i Ck̄t̄i Aw†Zi cɿ| cāvbZg hȳp w̄t̄m̄te e`eüZ nZ| †m Rb`B hZ cŵYv bv AvRI †Lv hvq Zvi cŵj meB RxeveÁvbx`i †VKv̄bi †¶†I|

AvBWi RxeveÁvbxiv †mB c̄y†bv †PvL†K Avevi Zv̄t̄i Zt̄Ēi GK cāvb A`z̄w̄t̄m̄te e`envi Ki†Z ii` K̄ti†Qb| Avmtj Bt̄Uy †RU WRvBb Gi e`vbt̄i c`v̄t̄j | †mB myóZt̄Ēi hȳp B th v̄MZ Kt̄qK `k†K Avevi bZb †gvo†K w̄t̄i Ḡt̄m̄t̄Q Zv †PvL v̄bt̄q AvBw cŵ<sup>3</sup> v̄t̄i bZb K̄ti M̄R̄t̄q I Vv eyx`x̄B hȳp , †j v Avtj vPbv Ki†j B eS̄v hv̄te| Avevi †PvLi Mv̄b v̄bt̄q Zviv A†bK `n`B ii` K̄ti†Qb, Zv̄t̄i g†Z Avgv̄t̄i †PvLi Mv̄b GZ Rv̄lj , m̄e Ges v̄LZ th eyxgvb †Kv̄b m̄övi WRvBb Qvov Zv myó nɿZ cvfi bv| 5%, 10%, m̄vKf̄vM ev A†aR †PvL bwK R̄x̄ei †Kv̄b Kv̄R Avmt̄Z cvfi bv| W.

v̄Pw̄WvKbm, W. BDvRb `U, W. †Rw̄ Kt̄qb, W. †Kt̄b\_ v̄ḡj vi mn A†bK v̄Avbx Bt̄Zvḡta`B Zv̄t̄i GB `we , †j v̄K fj cŵwZ K̄ti†Qb|

A†b̄t̄KB ḡtb K̄tib th, †PvLi (v̄Ksev Kvb, cvLv, d̄m̄d̄m) gZ GKw̄ , i`Zc̄Y`Ask ax̄t̄i ax̄t̄i v̄v̄f̄b̄e ch̄q̄ myó nɿZ cvfi bv, KviY ga`eZ̄P̄ch̄q , †j v `Zš̄t̄v̄te w̄KgZ KvR Ki†Z cv̄t̄e bv, Ges Zvi dt̄j Zv̄t̄i †Kv̄b Dc̄thw̄ZvB \_vK†Z cv̄t̄i bv| Zviv Avmtj GLv̄b v̄eZ̄P̄bi Ab`Zg , i`Zc̄Y` w̄Kw̄B eS̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i b bv ev Gw̄t̄q th†Z Pvb| Avgiv Avt̄MB †\_†L̄Q th, R̄x̄ei †Kv̄b Ask†K cŪKvZK v̄eP̄t̄bi w̄K †\_†K myeavRbK Ae`v̄b Avmi Rb` c̄yP̄zfv̄te v̄Kv̄KZ nɿZ nq bv| AÜ nI qv †\_†K Avv̄K `yók̄w̄ \_vKv A†bK f̄v̄t̄j v| Avgv̄t̄i ḡta` A†b̄t̄iB `yó¶xyZvi ev `†i ev Kv̄Qi `yónx̄Zvi mgm̄v Av†Q, Zvi dt̄j Avgiv `†i ev Kv̄Q A`úó †\_vL| v̄Kš` Avgiv hw̄ Aw̄g Kv̄t̄j gZ eb` R̄xeb hvcb KiZvg GB mx̄gexZmn †PvLB Avgv̄t̄i†K A†b̄KLw̄b myeav Ḡtb w̄†Z cv̄t̄i | Avgiv Lv̄l qv, Avk̄q, m̄lx̄ ev c̄i†i †\_†L̄t̄Z †cZvg, Zv̄t̄i bovPov eS̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i Zvg| th c̄R̄w̄Zi ḡta` †Kv̄b `yók̄w̄ B †bB ev L̄eB mx̄gZ `yók̄w̄ Av†Q Zv̄t̄i Rb` †PvLi D<sup>me</sup> ev †PvLi gZ th †Kv̄b A†i v̄e`ḡv̄l D̄v̄ZB A†bK evovZ myeav Ḡtb †\_†e| Ḡt̄Kev̄t̄iB `k̄Bk̄w̄ bv \_vKv gv̄tb n̄t̄Q th †m c̄yiv̄v̄B AÜ, GLb cŵx̄w̄i ḡta` hw̄ A†aR ev m̄vKf̄vM `yó¶gZv̄l v̄Kv̄k j v̄f̄ K̄ti Zvntj B †m v̄KQm̄t̄j I Zvi v̄Kvixi M̄zveva †\_†L̄t̄Z cv̄t̄e ev eS̄t̄Z cv̄t̄e| †PvLi GBUKz Avv̄K v̄Kv̄B cŵx̄w̄i teP̄ \_vKv ev bv \_vKvi ḡta` v̄ekj GKw̄ f̄v̄Kv̄iL̄t̄Z cv̄t̄i | GKB hȳp Lv̄t̄U cv̄Li †¶†I, Avgiv P̄icv̄k Avv̄K cv̄Lmn cŵz̄i cŵx̄ †\_†L̄t̄Z cv̄b| w̄Kw̄v̄K, e`0, kv̄gK RvZxq M̄BW K̄ti P̄t̄j Ggb A†bK cŵxi ḡta`I Avv̄K cv̄Lvi gZ Ask †\_†L̄t̄Z cv̄l qv hv̄q| M̄t̄Q \_v†K Ggb A†bK cŵxi `B R̄t̄q̄Ui gv̄SLv̄b cv̄Lvi gZ GK ai†Yi Pvgovi Aw̄Zi†Lv hv̄q thUv Avv̄Kf̄v̄te v̄Kv̄KZ cv̄Lv `e K̄Qȳbq| cv̄Lw̄ KZ eo ev †Qv̄ Zv GLv̄b e`vci bq, cŵx̄w̄ hw̄ KLbI M̄Q †\_†K c̄fo hv̄q Zvntj HUKzcv̄L e`envi K̄ti B †m Zvi R̄xeb evP̄v̄Z cv̄t̄e hv̄v̄Kv̄ Zvi w̄t̄K \_vKvi †¶†I evovZ myeav †RvM̄t̄e|

AvBw cŵ<sup>3</sup> v̄t̄i Av̄t̄i Kw̄ AvZw̄c̄ŵ hȳp n̄t̄Q †PvLi

wbLZ Mv hv Zv`i gZ tKv eyx`x3 mʋKZ@  
 n`c Qvov mʋB nZ cvti bv| Avi Ab`w`tK  
 veAvxiv ejt b, veZ@ ev cKvZK vbePb thnZz  
 i agv` ve`gvb `ekó` ,tj vi Dci v`vE Kti `xN@  
 mgq aʃi cwewZ Ges cwewaZ nZ nZ Avi I  
 DbZzi i f c cwYZ nq, ZvB Lp hy`m½Z Kvi tYB  
 cOxi gʃa` AʃbK I`wcy`A½ t`Lv hvq| G  
 t cO tZ GLb t`Lv hvK AvBwI qj viv thgb `we  
 Ki tQb, gvbyli tPv Avmtj B tZgb I`wnxb ev  
 wbLZ vK bv| tPvLi Av cʃUi (tiwvb) vZi  
 GKaitbi Avtj v MŪYKvix tKvl (dʃUv v mciU ev  
 dʃUv tmj m) Av tQ hvi v evBʃi Avtj v MŪY Kti Ges  
 Zvi ci GK, "Q`k@ mʋy (AcwK bvf`ev M'vsmq  
 tmj m) gva`tg ZvK gw`ʃ@ t cO vbi e`e`v Kti,  
 hvi dtj Avgiv t`L tZ cvB| tKv eyxgvb mʋv  
 v bQb Rvtj i gZ Kti Qvotq `vKv GB mʋy tj vK  
 Avtj v MŪYKvix tKvl ,tj vi mvgʃbi w`tK emtq  
 t`ʃeb bv| Kvi Y Zvntj tZv tek vKv Avtj v evav  
 cvʃe, Avgiv GB evavKz bv `vKtj hZUKz t`L tZ  
 t cZvg Zvi t`tK Kg t`L tZ cwe Ges Gi dtj  
 Avgv`i `vó gvb AʃbK Ktg hvʃe| vKs` A`mZ  
 e`vci nʃQ, Avgv`i tPvL vK I i KgB| Avgv`i  
 Av cʃUi vK mvgʃb GB mʋy tj v Rvtj i gZ  
 Qovbv `vK, i ay ZvB bv, GB mʋy tj vK th  
 i`bv xi` mieiv Kti Zvi v Avgv`i Av cʃUi  
 mvgʃb ve`Z `vK, Gi dtj Avtj v evav cvq Ges  
 Avgv`i `vókw` vKv nʃi I Ktg hvq|

mʋy tj vi GB AmyeavRbK Ae`vbi Kvi tY  
 Avgv`i tPvL Av tKv eo mgm`v t`Lv w`tqQ|  
 GB mʋy vK Rvj w gw`ʃ@ t cO vbi Rb` Av cʃUi  
 dʃUv Kti Zvi vZi w`tq c\_ Kti v bZ nq| Gi  
 dtj GKw AUve`y ev evBŪ `úʃUi mʋo nq|  
 Avgv`i cOZ`K tPvLB GK vgy v gUvʃi gZ RvMv  
 Rʃo GB evBŪ `úʃU i tQ, Avgiv AvcvZvʃe  
 eʃtZ bv cvʃi I IB RvqMw tZ Avmtj Avgv`i  
 `vó mv`v nʃq hvq| Zvntj vK tPvL mʋo mgq GB  
 mxgvexZv ,tj v tʃt bI qv Qvov Avi tKv Dcvq  
 v tj v bv? Zv tZv vK bq| Avgv`i mvgʃb Gi Kg  
 cOxi D`ni Y tZv i tQ hv`i mʋy tj v Lp  
 wbLZ vʃe Avtj v MŪYKvix tKvl ,tj vi wQʃb emvʃv  
 Av tQ! `Bw Ges AK tUcvʃmi I Avgv`i gZB GK  
 aitbi tj Y Ges Av cʃU hʃ tPvL Av tQ, hvi

cOqvRbxq mʋy tj v Av cʃUi vQʃb Ae`vbi Kti  
 Ges Zvi dtj Zv`i tPvL tKv evBŪ `úʃUi mʋo  
 nq vb| Avmtj veZ@ ZʃEi gva`tg Avgv`i  
 tPvLi GB mxgvexZv ev v w`tK Lp mntRB e`vL v  
 Kiv hvq| veZ@ KvR Kti i agv` B tZvgʃa` `Zv  
 ev ve`gvb MvbtK cweZ@ Kivi gva`tg, tm byZb  
 Kti vKv mʋo ev e`j Ki tZ cvti bv| tʃi`Ex  
 cOxi tPvL mʋo nʃq tQ gw`ʃ@ evBʃi w`tKi  
 Ask tK cweZ@ Kti hv AʃbK AvMB mʋo nʃq vQ,  
 eUkvj aʃi veZ@ cO vq gw`ʃ@ GB Askw  
 cweZ@ nZ nZ Avtj vi cO mʃe`bkj Zv j v  
 Kti tQ| gw`ʃ@ GB mʃe`bkj tKvl ,tj v  
 Av cʃUi AvKvi avi Y Ki tJ gw`ʃ@ cyʃbv gʃ  
 Mvbw tZv Avi e`tj thZ cvti v, Zvi dtj GB  
 Rvtj i gZ Qvotq `vKv mʋy tj vL Zv`i AvMi  
 Ae`vbi itq tMq| vKs` Ab`w`tK gj v` RvZxq  
 (thgb `Bw ev A t vcm) cOxi tPvL vevZ@  
 nʃq tQ Zv`i Pvgovi Ask t`tK, gw`ʃ@ Ask  
 t`tK bq| G t`tK ZʃKi mʋy tj v tʃi`Ex cOxi  
 gZ vK evBʃi `ʃi bv t`tK vZʃi `ʃi mrvʃv  
 `vK, Avi G Kvi tYB mʋy tj v gʃv`i tPvLi  
 Av cʃUi mvgʃb bq eis wQʃb itq tMq|  
 Avgv`i tPvL hv Gʃvʃe jvL jvL eQi aʃi  
 cOvZK vʃe vevZ@ bv nʃq tKv ce`wi Kw Z  
 vRvBb t`tK `Zv nZ Zvntj nq tZv tPvLi GZ  
 mxgvexZv v tQ veAvb`i I gv`v NvgvZ nZ bv|

AvveK RxevAvʃbi K\_ v DʃL bv Ki tJ tPvL v tQ  
 Avtj vPv tZv mʋy`nʃe bv| veMZ KtqK `k tK  
 RxevAvʃbi GB kvLw i xvZgZ vece Nw tQ  
 w`tqQ| RxevAvʃbi gʃ Mʃel Yv GLb tPvLi gZ  
 eo Kvwʃv t`tK mʃi Gʃm Zvi tKvʃl Gʃm  
 t v tK tQ| m v cOZK Mʃel Yv t`tK cvl qv  
 dj v d j ,tj v i xvZgZ ve`sqKi | t`Lv tMq,  
 KxUcZʃi tPvLi mʃv gvbyli tPvLi KvwʃvMZ  
 hZ `emv`k`B `vKk bv tKb, Giv GKB aitYi  
 eskvbmZ `e` w`tq `Zv | Avtj vi cO mʃe`bkj  
 t cO v Acvbm (Opsins) Ges c`v 6 (Pax6)  
 vʃi GKw cāv vqvgK vRb (master control  
 gene) LʃR t cʃQb veAvxiv hv w`tq Zvi v Bʃy  
 t`tK i i` Kti dʃ dʃ Ges dʃ dʃ t`tK i i` Kti  
 gvby chS`mKj cO vZi tPvLi D`m tK e`vL v  
 Ki tZ cvti b <sup>35</sup> | i ay ZvB bq AU Wʃmwd tj i gʃa`

G wRbw cōek Kwīq Kwīgfʋte tPvLi D<sup>m</sup>eI  
NUvʋbv n̄tqʃQ<sup>35,36</sup> | GB wRʋbi Awē<sup>vi</sup> tPvLi  
weZʋbi aivwʋK Avʋiv ˘úofʋte Avgʋʋ i mvgʃb  
Zʃj aʃiʃQ | G KvīYB tʋBj k˘sKm Zvi MW ˘˘  
tWfj GŪ WiDBb eBʃq Dʃj L KʃiʃQbN̄tPvLi  
e˘vcvUv weZʋeʋʋ i Rb˘ Pʋʃj Ä n̄tq I Vvi e˘ʃj  
eis AvR weZʋbi cʃj cōv wʃmʃeB Awefʃ  
n̄tqʃQ | <sup>12</sup>

vj nvB vekʋe ˘˘ʃj ʃqi cōv imvqbe ˘ W.  
gvBʃKj weʃn BʃUvʃj tRʋU wRvBʃbi  
cō˘ʋʋ i Ab˘Zg | Zvi WviDBbm e˘vK  
e˘ t w evʃqʋKwK˘ʃj Pʋʃj Ä Uz  
ʃifj ykvb (1996) eBw ʋbtmʃ˘ʃn  
mv˘cōZK Kvʃj BʃUvʃj tRʋU wRvBʃbi  
mg ʃb meʃPʃq kw˘ kvj x eB | G eBʃq W.  
weʃn n̄m-AʃhvM Rvʃj Zv (BviWDmej  
Kgʃcw w) bʃʃg bZʃ GKw cwiʃvl v mʃo  
KʃiʃQb Ges ʃ˘LʃZ tPʃqʃQb, mij  
Ae˘ v n̄Z Rvʃj RxeRMʃzi mʃo i agvʃ  
cōKvZK ʋbqʃg mʃo n̄Z cvʃi bv | vKš  
n̄m-AʃhvM Rvʃj ZvUv vK? W. weʃn Zvi  
eBʃq e˘vL v KʃiʃQb Gfʋte <sup>32</sup>:

ʃh mg ˘-Re Zšj (evʃqj vK˘ʃj wʃmʃe-g)  
bvʋv aiʃyi, chʃmʃgK, vKsev mgv˘˘  
cviweZʋbi ga˘ wʃq ʃKvʋʃgB MWZ n̄Z  
cvʃi bv, Zʋ˘ i Awg n̄m-AʃhvM Rvʃj Zv  
bʃʃg AvʃwZ Kw | n̄m-AʃhvM Rvʃj Zv  
Avʃvi ʃ˘Iqv GK eY˘˘ kāgvj v hvi  
gvaʃg Awg cvi˘vʋK v˘w ʃvq (Bʋvi  
A˘vKkvb) Ask ʃbIqv GKwaK hšʃʃki  
GKw wʃmʃe-gʃK ʃeSvBñ hvi ga˘ ʃ˘ʃK  
GKw Ask Lʃj ʋʃj B wʃmʃe-gw Avī KvR  
Kiʃe bv |

weʃn cʃiv e˘vcvUv ʃevSvʃZ gvʃli wRvBb Kiv  
Büy aivi Kʃj i D˘vniY n̄wRi KʃiʃQb | G mvavi Y  
hšʃʃi gʃa˘ ˘vKñ 1. Kvʃvi cvUvZb 2. avZe  
nvZxoñhvi mnvʃh˘ Büy gviv nq 3. w cōñhvi ʃkl  
gv wʃ nvZxo i mvʃ AvUKʃvʋb ˘vK 4. GKw  
duñhv w cōwʃK vegʃ Kʃi Ges 5. GKw avZe  
˘Ê hv dʃ˘ i mvʃ hy˘ ˘vK Ges nvZxo wʃK aʃi  
˘vK | weʃni hy˘ nj i ay c˘vUdg˘ev w cō-Gi

aivi Kʃj i KvRvZv bó n̄tq hvʃe | KvʃRB veʃni  
gʃZ, Gw GKw n̄m-AʃhvM Rvʃj wʃmʃe-gʃi ʃvʃ  
D˘vniY | WK GKBFʋte veʃn gʃb Kʃiʃb cōvʃZ  
e˘vKʃUvʃvi dʃRj v˘ʃj v n̄m-AʃhvM Rvʃj | G  
dʃRj v˘ʃj vi cōʃʃʃk GKaiʃyi ˘Re ʃgvUv  
AvʃQ ʃh ʃj vʃK e˘vKʃUvʃv Zvi ʃKvʃ ʃj vʃK  
˘cōʃʃʃbi (ʃmj d-cōʃʃ kvb) KvʃR e˘envi Kʃi |  
Zvi mvʃ PveʃKi gZ ʃ˘LʃZ GK i Kʃiʃg cōʃʃ vi I  
AvʃQ, ʃh ʃj v IB AvʃvK ʃgvUʃii mnvʃh˘ NyʃZ  
cvʃi | ʃcōʃʃʃ vi ʃj v GKw mvavi Y (BDvʃvʃmʃ)  
RʃqʃUv gvaʃg ʃgvUʃii mnvʃh˘ j wʃʃvʋb ˘vK |  
ʃgvUv Avevi GK aiʃyi ʃcōʃʃʃbi gvaʃg  
RvʃmgZ ivLv ˘vK, ʃh ʃj v veʃni gʃZ ˘˘vʃii  
ʃvʃKv cvj b Kʃi | AvʃiK aiʃyi ʃcōʃʃʃb eyks  
c˘ʃʃʃ ʃvʃKv cvj b Kʃi hvi dʃj Pj K-˘EW  
(Wʃf k˘vdU) e˘vKʃUvʃvi vʃj vʃK (ʃggʃeb) v˘x  
KiʃZ cvʃi | weʃn eʃj b, e˘vKʃUvʃvi  
dʃRj v˘ʃj vʃK wKvZ Kgʃg ivLʃZ WRbLvʃbK  
vʃbʃvʃbʃeʃcōʃʃʃ mʃvʃj Zʃvʃe KvR Kʃi | ʃh ʃKv  
GKw ʃcōʃʃʃbi Afʃe dʃRj v˘ʃj v KvR Kiʃe bv,  
GgbvK ʃKvʃ ʃj vʃ ʃʃʃʃ coʃe |

RxeAvbxi v veʃni me ʃj v hy˘ B LÊY KʃiʃQb |  
veʃni D˘vniʃY ewʃ IB Büy aivi Kʃj wʃi K vB  
aiv hvK | Kʃj wʃ ˘ʃ WʃBʃvi wʃq Lʃj Gi du˘ Ges  
avZe ˘EW mwiʃq ʋb | Gevi Avcbvi n̄vZ ʃh wʃ  
˘vKʃe ʃmʃ Avī Büʃi Kʃj bq, eis Zvi Aevkó  
vʃb wʃ hšʃʃk ʋʃq MWZ ʃgvkbw Avcbv m̄ʃRB UvB  
vK e v ʃccvi vK e wʃmʃe e˘envi KiʃZ cvʃeʃb |  
Geʃi w cōwʃK mwiʃq ʋb | Geʃi Avcbvi n̄vZ  
˘vKʃe ʃ hšʃʃki GKw Pwei ʃPb | Avevi cōʃg  
mwiʃq ʃbIqv du˘ wʃK gvQ aivi ʋc wʃmʃeʃ  
Avcbv e˘envi KiʃZ cvʃib, WK ʃhgʋʃvʃe Kvʃvi  
cvUvZb wʃK e˘envi KiʃZ cvʃib ʃccvi IʃqU  
wʃmʃeʃ | A\_ʃ ʃh wʃmʃe-gwʃK GZʃb n̄m-AʃhvM  
Rvʃj ʃvev n̄wʃj, ZvʃK Avʃv AʃbK ʃQvU ʃQvU  
ʃvʃM ʃʃʃʃ ʃdʃj Ab˘v˘ AʃbK cōʃqʃRbxq KvʃR  
e˘envi Kiv hvq |

e˘vKʃUvʃvi dʃRj v˘ʃj vi ʃʃʃʃ Avmv hvK | weʃn  
ʃhgʋ ʃʃʃʃʃʃʃ ʃKvʃ ʃcōʃʃʃ mwiʃq ʃdʃj  
dʃRj v˘ʃj v Avī KvR Kiʃe bv, A\_ʃ cʃiv  
wʃmʃe-gwʃB AʃKʃRv n̄tq coʃe, Zv ʃgvʃUI mv˘˘  
bq | eʃDb BDvʃvʃmʃi Aa˘vcK ʃKʃb ˘vgj vi

Geṽṽi ṽRˆwZcˆvˆ ʃÁvṽbi ˆvóʃZ  
 mʻvóí eyˆxʃ AbKṽíi eˆvcviUv  
 eˆvLˆv Kiv hvK|<sup>34</sup> aiv hvK  
 gvaˆvKlʃYi K\_v| vóDUB Zui  
 gvaˆvKlʃ mʃĪ GKW aˆeK eˆenvi  
 KṽiQṽj b hvK Avgiv eyˆ vóDUBxq  
 aˆeK, ev gnvKlʃ aˆeK| vóDUB  
 Zui ṽmB veLˆvZ mʃĪ ṽvLṽqṽj b,  
 ˆvUv eˆi gṽaˆ AvKlʃ ejj  
 cʻwgy WK KZUv nṽe ṽmUv vóYṽq  
 GB gnvKlʃ aˆeK bvṽgi iwkW  
 ,i“ZcˆYˆvKv cyj b Kṽi | hwˆ IB  
 aˆeKwí gvb GLb hv AvQ Zv bv  
 nṽq AbˆiKg nZ AvKlʃ ejj  
 cʻwgyI ṽhZ eˆṽj | mvˆv ṽPvṽL  
 gṽb nṽe ṽh eˆvcviUv mvgvˆB,  
 AvKlʃ ej eˆjṽj I eyˆ ṽZgb  
 vKQyAvmṽe hvṽe bv| vKšˆ veÁvxi v  
 ejj b, IB aˆeṽKi gvb Avmṽj  
 Avgvṽi GB cʻwPZ vekeṽvṽEi  
 cKvZ vbaˆY KiṽQ|

ciˆv Kṽi ṽvLṽqṽb vKQy,i“ZcˆYˆvˆv mʻvṽq  
 ṽdj vi ciI dṽRj vṽj v KvR KṽiṽQ; eú  
 eˆKṽUv qv GwṽK Abˆ ṽKv ṽKvṽi ṽZi vel ṽXj  
 ṽI qv DcKiY vṽmṽe eˆenvi KiṽQ| Aˆ  
 veÁvxi v cʻgy KiṽZ ṽcṽiṽQb ṽh, dṽRj vṽj vi  
 veṽbaˆAstki Ayˆ vˆv Ayˆ vˆv KvR \_Kṽj I cKvZK  
 vbeṽṽbi gvaˆṽg Ziv mʻyeav ṽcṽZ cṽi|  
 RxeveÁvṽb Ggb AṽbK DˆvniY ṽq vṽq ṽhLvṽb  
 veṽbaˆeˆcˆZˆ GK mgq GK Dṽiṽkˆ eˆeüZ  
 nṽj I cieZˆZ Abˆ KvṽR eˆenZ nṽqṽQ|  
 Dṽj LṽhMˆ DˆvniY nṽQ miˆmṽci ṽPvṽj i nvo  
 ṽṽK ˆbˆcvqxı Kvṽbi DrcvˆE| AvRṽK Avgvṽi  
 Kvṽbi wṽK ZvKvṽj I wṽK nˆm-AṽhMˆ Rvṽj ejj

gṽb nṽZ cṽi vKšˆ AwṽZ Zv vQj bv| Ggb bq ṽh,  
 nVr KṽiB GKwˆb ṽPvṽj i nvo,ṽj v WK Kṽi  
 ṽdj j Ziv Kvṽbi nṽo cʻwYZ nṽq hvṽe; eis Gi  
 Rbˆ AṽbK PovB Dri vB cvi nṽZ nṽqṽQ| ṽhṽnZz  
 ˆbˆcvqx cKvˆi Rbˆ Káwˆenb ṽPvṽj i cKvRb  
 ṽbB, veZˆbi avi vˆmKZvq ṽm,ṽj v Kvṽbi nṽo  
 iṽ vṽqṽQ| KvṽRB DrcvˆEi mvgwK BvZnm bv  
 ṽRṽb i ay ṽPvL, Kvˆ vKsev dṽRj vṽj vi wṽK  
 ZvKvṽj I,ṽj vṽK nˆm-AṽhMˆ Rvṽj ejj gṽb nṽZ  
 cṽi eˆvK|

G hṽMi cKvZkv mskqevˆx, ṽUvˆm vektˆeˆˆj ṽq i  
 Dvˆcˆveˆˆv vel qK AaˆvcK W. gvmṽg vˆvDm Zvi  
 ˆWRvBb Bṽqm, BṽUy ṽR-U ṽbv t G vˆvK Ae  
 BṽUy ṽR-U WRvBb vṽqṽ GŪ vóI vṽqkvBrgŪ  
 cṽṽU ejj b, RxeRMṽZ nqZ tek vKQy DˆvniY  
 \_vKṽZ cṽi ṽh,ṽj vṽK RxeveÁvxi v veZˆ ZṽEi  
 Avṽj vṽK G gṽZˆeˆvLˆv KiṽZ cṽiṽQb bv; KvY  
 RxeveÁvxi v i nṽZ hṽ\_ó cʻwgy Zˆ ṽbB| KvṽRB  
 Gwˆ gj-Z AAZmPK (Avi, ṽgU dṽ BMṽvṽiY),  
 KLṽbB veṽni Z\_vKwZ nˆm-AṽhMˆ Rvṽj Zvi  
 cʻgy bq| Avgiv G cṽṽU AvṽMB Dṽj L KṽiQ ṽh,  
 Dvṽj vṽg cˆvṽj hLb Avṽvṽi kZṽK Avi, ṽgU Ae  
 WRvBb ev mʻvóí AbKṽi i AeZvi Yv KṽiQṽj b ZLb  
 vṽv ṽPvṽLi Mvˆ vṽq hvˆ ci bvB veṽSZ nṽqṽQṽj b|  
 cˆvṽj ṽṽṽQṽj b ṽPvṽLi gZ GKW Rvṽj cKvZ  
 ṽKvṽvṽeB cKvZK Dcvṽq vevZˆ nṽZ cṽi bv|  
 vKšˆ AvRṽKi wṽbi RxeveÁvxi v chˆ Zṽ\_i  
 vṽṽZ cKvZK vṽqṽ ṽPvṽLi veZˆbi avc,ṽj v  
 mʻvṽKˆcʻj vcyi vṽvZ nṽqṽQb| gˆvU Bqs Zvi  
 ˆMŪ WRvBbm GŪ dˆvmbj GbvṽvRm t  
 Gˆ ṽcwrˆs veṽnˆm gDm Uˆc GŪ ṽWˆˆˆm Aˆvṽi v  
 cṽṽU ejj bt Avav-ṽPvṽLi hyˆ MŪṽhMˆ nṽQ bv  
 ṽṽL W. veṽn GLb Avav dṽRj vṽgi hyˆ nvrı  
 KṽiṽQb; Avi GKUv Mj fiv vṽgI LṽR ṽei  
 KṽiṽQb nˆm-AṽhMˆ Rvṽj Zv| vKšˆ Gwˆ IB cyṽbv  
 Avav-ṽPvṽLi hyˆ B| Avi Mj fiv cʻwfvlv evˆ wṽj  
 Gwˆ ṽkl chˆ-IB AAZmPK hyˆ ev MW Bb  
 Mvcm|<sup>33</sup>

Geṽṽi ṽRˆwZcˆvˆ ʃÁvṽbi ˆvóʃZ mʻvóí eyˆxʃ  
 AbKṽíi eˆvcviUv eˆvLˆv Kiv hvK|<sup>34</sup> aiv hvK  
 gvaˆvKlʃYi K\_v| vóDUB Zui gvaˆvKlʃ mʃĪ GKW  
 aˆeK eˆenvi KṽiQṽj b hvK Avgiv eyˆ vóDUBxq

a'eK, ev gnvKl' a'eK | vDUB Zwi tmB veL'vZ m'f' t'vL'q'Q'j b, 'yUv e'i g'fa' AvKl' e'j i cw'gy' WK KZUv n'e tmUv v'Y'q' GB gnvKl' a'eK b'v'g' i w'kw' , i "Z'c'Y'v'g'Kv c'j b K'f' | h'w' I B a'eK'w'i g'v' GLb hv Av'Q' Zv bv n'q' Ab' i Kg nZ AvKl' e'j i cw'gy' I thZ e' 't'j | m'v' v'P'v'L g'f' b n'e th e'v'c'v' Uv m'v'g'v' B, AvKl' e'j e' 'j v'j I e'v' t'Z'g' v'K'Q'v A'v'm' t'e h'v'te b'v | v'K' s' v'e' A'v' b'x' i v e'j b, I B a'e'f' K' i g'v' A'v'm' t'j A'v'g'v' i GB c'w' v'Z' v'e'k' b'v' t'v' E' i c'k'v' v'a' v'Y' K' i' t'Q' | I U'v' i g'v' GLb hv Av'Q' Zv bv n'q' h'w' Ab' ai' t' b' i v'K' Q'v' n'Z' Zv n'j GB e'p' v'U'v' B n'Z' Ab' i Kg | I B a'e'f' K' i g'v' v'f' b' e' n'j Z'v' v'f' i g'f'a' n'v' B' i' W' v' t' R' b' v' t' t' k' w' Z' n'q' m'v'j' q'v'g' D'rc'v' t' b' i g'v' v'f' K' w' Z' e' 't'j | n'v' B' i' W' v' t' R' b' v' m'v'j' q'v'g' i c' h' v' Z'v' i' a' y' GB gnvKl' a'eK Gi D'c' i' B' b'q' gnvKl' Ges 'e'p' c'v' i' g'v' v' e'K e'j i g'a' K'v' i' k'w' i' f'v' i' m'v'g' i' D'c' i' l' A' t' b' K' v' s' t' k' v' f' e' k' j | t' h' g' b, Z'v' i' v' t' v' L' t' q' Q' b, 'e'p' c'v' i' g'v' v' e'K e'j i k'w' h'w' G'K' U'z' t' e' k' n'Z, GB g'v' n'v' e'f' k' i' c'v' i' v' U'v' B g'v' t' b' k'Z' K' i' v' G'K' k' f' v' m' n'v' B' i' W' v' t' R' b' c'Y' v' K' Z, K'v' i' Y' v' D' i' U'v' i' q'v'g' (G'v' v' t' K' e'j v' h'v'q' n'v' B' i' W' v' t' R' b' i' G'K' w' g'v' m' Z' t' Z'v' f'v' B, h'v' t' K' v'e' A'v' b' i' f'v' l' v' q' e'j A'v' B' i' m'v' t' U'v' c) A'v' i' m'v'j' q'v'g' c'w' i' Y' Z' n'v' i' A'v' t' M' B' m'g' - v' D' U' b' v' t' t' k' l' n'q' t' h' Z' | A'v' e'v' i' 'e'p' c'v' i' g'v' v' e'K e'j i k'w' g' E' v' A'v' t' i' K' u' z' K' g' n'j' m'v' i' v' g'v' n'v' e'f' k' i' k'Z' K' i' v' G'K' k' f' v' m' B' n'Z' m'v'j' q'v'g' | K'v' i' Y' t' m' t' v' t' i' v' v' D' U' b' v' t' t' k' w' Z' b'v' n'q' Z'v' D'rc' b' e' t' c' u' t' b' i' m'v' t' t' h'v' m' w' t' q' n'v' B' i' W' v' t' R' b' 'Z'w' i' t' Z' e'v' a'v' w' Z' | K'v' f' R' B' G' 'v' v' P' i' g' A' e' - v' i' t' h' t' K' v' B' G'K' w' m'v'K' n'j' g'v' n'v' e'f' k' i' t' K' v' b' b' i' i' i' v' R' 'Z'w' i' n' l' q'v' i' g'Z' A' e' - v' B' K' L' t' b'v' 'Z'w' i' n'Z' b'v' N'U'Z' b'v' A'v'g'v' i' GB g'j' q'k'x' Z'v' a' i' Y' x' t' Z' K' v' e' - v' f' v' e'K' c' u' t' Y' i' b'v' v' o' k' v' e'K' v' k' | A'v' e'v' i' v'e' A'v' b' x' i' v' B' t' j' K' u' b' g'v' c' i' Z' v' t' q' t' v' t' i' t' Q' b' G' i' f' i' v' D' U' b' t' c' u' t' b' i' f' i' i' t' P' t' q' v' K' Q' v' v' K' g' h'v' d' t' j' Z'v' i' v' g'f' b' K' t' i' b, G'K' w' g' y' - v' D' U' b' m'v' t' R' B' t' c' u' t' b' , B' t' j' t' b' I' A' v' v' U' - v' D' U' v' t' Z' c'w' i' Y' Z' n'j' Z' t' c' i' t' Q' | h'w' B' t' j' U' t' b' i' f' i' m'v'g'v' t' e'v' k' x' n'Z, v' D' U' b' Z'v' n'j' m'v' Z' n'q' t' h' Z, A'v' i' m'v' i' c' u' t' t' e' D'rc' b' a' m'g' - B' t' j' K' u' b' A'v' i' t' c' u' t' b' G'K' m'v' t' v' g' t' j' v' g' t' k' v' D' U' t' b' c'w' i' Y' Z' n'q' t' h' Z' | G' i' d' t' j' t' h' U'v' N'U'Z' t' m' U'v' A'v'g'v' i' R' b' L' e' G'K' U'v' m' L' c' o' v' K' Q' y' b' q' | t' m' t' v' t' i' L' e' K' g' c'w' i' g'v' Y' n'v' B' i' W' v' t' R' b' B' t' k' l' c' h' s' - v' t' K' v' K' Z' A'v' i' Z'v' n'j' b' i' i' i' v' R' b' c' h' v' R' j' v' b' x' B' n'q' Z' L' t' R'

c'v' l' q'v' t' h' Z' b'v' | R' b' W. e'v' t' i' v' G' e' s' d' w' t' R. w' c' j' v' i' G' a' i' t' Y' i' b' v' b'v' a' i' t' Y' i' i' n' m' i' g' q' t' h' v' m' t' h' v' m' Z' z' j' a' t' i' G' K' w' e' B' v' j' t' L' t' Q' b' 1986 m'v' t' j' , b'v' g' n' o' **The Anthropic Cosmological Principle** | Z'v' t' i' e' s' e' n' j' , A'v' g'v' t' i' g'v' n'v' e'f' k' i' M' o' v' t' u' k' b' j' A\_ e' v' K' m' g' j' v' R' K' v' j' a' e' K' , t' j' v' i' g'v' b' G' g' b' t' K' b, v' K' s' e' v' g'v' n'v' e'f' k' i' t' P' n'v' i' v' U'v' B' e'v' G' g' b' t' K' b' n'q' t' q' Z'v' i' D' E' i' t' c' t' Z' n'j' e' v' L' v' L' t' Z' n'j' e' c'w' e' x' t' Z' c' u' t' G' e' s' g'v' b' y' l' i' D' c' w' i' Z' i' v' t' K' Z' w' K' t' q' | c'w' e' x' t' Z' c' u' t' m'v' i' R' b' m' t' e' c' w' g'v' b' y' l' i' A' w' e' f' e' i' R' b' GB t' g' s' j' K' a' e' K' A'v' i' P' j' K' , t' j' v' i' g'v' b' W' K' G' g' b' B' n' l' q'v' i' K' v' i' v' Q' j' N' t' m' R' b' B' I' , t' j' v' I' i' K' g' | e' e' u' t' g' I' , t' j' v' N' t' U'v' b, e' i' s' G' i' t' c' Q' t' b' G' K' e' y' x' b' m' E' v' i' (A\_ v' e' a' v' Z' v' i) G' K' w' m' p' u' o' D' i' i' k' i' t' q' t' Q' | g'v' b' y' t' K' t' K' t' a' t' i' t' L' v' e' k' e' b' v' t' e' i' v' b' a' g' - b' x' Z' , t' j' v' t' K' e' v' L' v' K' i' e' v' i' G' B' h' y' t' K' e' j' v' n'q' A' v' b' v' c' K' A'v' i' , t' g' U' (**Anthropic arguments**) e'v' b' i' Z' e' v' P' K' h' y' | M' v' Z' v' e' G' e' s' v' k' v' K' W. D' B' j' q'v'g' t' w' v' w' < 1999 m'v' t' j' c' k' w' k' Z' **Intelligent Design: The Bridge between Science and Theology** | e' B' t' q' Z' v' e' A'v' t' b' i' m'v' n'v' t' h' c' u' t' Y' K' i' v' i' P' o' v' K' t' i' t' Q' b, A'v' g'v' t' i' G' B' g'v' n'v' e'f' k' i' v' f' Z' i' t' h' a' i' t' b' i' v' e' g' Z' c' u' t' j' K' v' t' b' v' A'v' t' Q' Z'v' t' K' v' b' f' v' t' e' B' c' k' v' Z' K' v' o' q' t' g' m' o' n' t' Z' c' v' i' b' v' |

G' a' i' t' b' i' h' y' t' j' v' c' o' g' v' o' t' Z' L' e' A'v' K' l' P' x' q' t' v' L' t' j' I, A' b' m' v' m' y' m' s' k' q' e' v' x' t' P' v' L' w' t' q' t' L' t' j' v' K' s' b' v' b'v' 'e'p' Z'v' c' k' v' c' v' q' | c' o' g' Z' t' e' v' t' i' v' G' e' s' w' c' j' v' i' t' h' h' y' t' j' v' w' t' q' t' Q' b' t' m' t' v' t' i' i' G' w' a' t' i' B' t' b' q'v' n'q' t' q' A'v' g'v' t' i' c'w' e' x' t' Z' t' h' f' v' t' e' K' v' e' v' f' v' e' K' c' u' t' Y' i' v' e' K' v' k' N' t' U' t' Q' t' m' f' v' t' e' Q' v' o' v' A'v' i' A' b' t' K' v' b' f' v' t' e' c' u' t' Y' i' m' o' n' t' Z' c' v' t' i' b' v' | G' m' A' v' Z' a'v' i' Y' w' K' L' b' B' m' t' t' n' i' D' t' x' c' b' q' | t' h' g' b' v' e' A'v' b' x' i' v' v' K' s' K' v' e' b' i' c'v' k' v' c'w' k' m'v'j' K' b' v' f' v' e'K' c' u' t' Y' i' v' e'K' v' k' t' K' l' B' v' b' s' K' v' t' j' t' e' k' , i' Z' i' w' t' q' v' e' t' e' P' b' v' K' t' i' b' | c' k' v' Z' t' Z' c' v' l' q'v' W' v' q' U' g' (R' x' e' v' e' A'v' t' b' i' f' v' l' v' q' G' , t' j' v' G' K' a' i' t' b' i' **eukaryotic algae**) G' g' v' b' G' K' w' D' v' n' i' Y' | G' Q' v' o' v' l' A'v' g'v' t' i' K' w' u' D' u' v' t' i' , i' t' e' v' t' U' m'v'j' K' b' v' f' v' e'K' v' t' c' i' e' v' c' K' e' n'v' i' K' v' e' v' f' v' e'K' c' u' t' Y' i' c'v' k' v' c'w' k' A'v' M' v' g' x' c'w' e' x' t' Z' m'v'j' K' b' v' f' v' e'K' K' w' g' c' u' t' Y' i' m' v' e' b' v' t' K' l' i' u' o' K' t' i' t' Z' v' j' | A'v' e'v' i' A'v' g' i' v' c' u' k' t' B' i' v' b' t' h, A'v' g'v' t' i' c'w' e' x' t' Z' Z' v' c, P' v' c' m' e' v' K' Q' y' h'w' m'v'K' A' b' y' c' v' Z' b' v'



mgšqev`xi v WK GfvteB hy<sup>ŷ</sup> wŝZ cQ>` Ktib|  
 gnvRvMvZK a<sup>e</sup>K,tjvi gvb GiKg tKb,  
 `eÁwBkf vte Gw bv LŝR Gi e`vL`v vŝmŝeNbvntj  
 cŝi c<sub>w</sub>exZ cŝYi Avi gbyli Aweŝe NUZ bv  
 Ñ GB aiŝYi hy<sup>ŷ</sup> nwRi Ktib| cŝY mŝoi Dŝi k`B  
 hw gŝ` nq, Zte gnweŝöviŝYi ci mŝvKZŝtKb  
 700 tKwŝ eQi j wŝmŝqŝtj b GB c<sub>w</sub>ex `Zw  
 KiŝZ, Avi Zvici Avŝiv 600 tKwŝ eQi  
 j wŝmŝqŝtj b gbyli Etbŝ NUVZÑZvi tKv  
 ŝŝw<sup>ŷ</sup> K e`vL`v cvl qv hvq bv| c<sub>w</sub>ex DrcvEi  
 BvZnm cŝY mŝvq AvR Avgiv Rwb, gby tZv cŝiv  
 mgŝqi GKk fvŝMi GKfvŝMi I Kg mgq aŝi  
 c<sub>w</sub>exŝZ ivRZi KiŝQ| ZviciI gbyŝK GZ eo  
 Ki Zŝj aŝi gnweŝk K e`vL`v Kivi vK cŝYqRb?

Avmtj kZvãx-cŝPxb gvbeŝKw`K ms`vŝii fZ gŝb  
 nq Kvŝiv Kvŝiv gv\_v t\_ŝK bvgŝQ bv| ŝmB Uŝj gxi  
 mgq t\_ŝKB Avgiv Zv ŝtL GŝmŝQ| Avgvŝ`i GB  
 c<sub>w</sub>exŝv th gnvKvŝki tKwŝ tKwŝ Mã-bŝŝi i fŝo  
 nwiŝq hvŝ qv GKwŝ vbZvŝ-mvavi Y Mã gvŝ Ñ Gwŝ th  
 tKvb vKQyB tK`<sup>a</sup> bq Ñ bv ŝmŝi RMŝZi, bv GB  
 vekj gnweŝkŝ Ñ G mZ`w MãY KiŝZ gbyli  
 AŝbKŝv mgq tj ŝmŝQ| c<sub>w</sub>exŝK ŝmŝi RMŝZi tK`<sup>a</sup>  
 t\_ŝK mwiŝq wŝj Gi vekóZv ŝŝenq, GB fŝqB  
 ŝeva nq Uŝj vgi fŝKw`K gŝWj Rbgvbŝm ivRZi  
 KŝiŝQ cŝY `ynvRvi eQi aŝi, Avi agŝveŝivax mZ`  
 D`PviŝYi Rb` tKvcwbŝm, eŝŝbv, M`vŝj v I ŝ`i  
 mBŝZ nŝqŝQ vŝŝZb| GKB `ŝŝfŝx Avgiv ŝtLŝv  
 Ebvesk kZvãŝZ (1859 mvŝj) hLb Pj ŝ WviDb  
 Ges AjŝdW ivŝmj Iqvŝj m cŝKvZK vebŝŝi  
 gvãŝg RxeRMŝZi veeZŝi cŝve Dŝi vcb Kiŝj b|  
 veeZŝi avi Yv mvavi Y gby GLbI gb t\_ŝK vŝZ  
 cvŝi vb Kvi Y GB ZËj MãY Kiŝj mŝoi ŝmiv Rxe  
 gbyli vekóZv ŝŝenŝq hvŝ! GB ms`vŝii fZ  
 GK`wŝŝb `ŝi nevi bq| ZvB inm` ŝLŝj B,  
 RŝWj Zv ŝLŝj B gby AvRI vŝŝŝK mŝoi tKŝ`  
 ŝiŝL, c<sub>w</sub>exŝK gnweŝkŝ tKŝ`<sup>a</sup> emŝq mgvab  
 ŝLŝvŝi ŝPóv Kŝi| mŝ-mgšqev` Avi biZevPK  
 hy<sup>ŷ</sup> ,tjv GRb`B GK tKŝYi gbyli KvŝQ GLbI  
 GZ AvKlŝq etj gŝb nq|

AvãKvsk veÁvxb AvR gŝb Ktib gnwek| mŝoi  
 ŝcQŝb mŝoi ey`xŝ AbKŝi wŝ (RxeveÁv Ges  
 ŝR`wZcŝv\_ŝeÁvÑ Df q ŝŝŝi B) vKQy tMŝov

Avmtj kZvãx-cŝPxb gvbeŝKw`K  
 ms`vŝii fZ gŝb nq Kvŝiv Kvŝiv  
 gv\_v t\_ŝK bvgŝQ bv| ŝmB Uŝj gxi  
 mgq t\_ŝKB Avgiv Zv ŝtL  
 GŝmŝQ| Avgvŝ`i GB c<sub>w</sub>exŝv th  
 gnvKvŝki tKwŝ tKwŝ Mã-bŝŝi i  
 fŝo nwiŝq hvŝ qv GKwŝ vbZvŝ-  
 mvavi Y Mã gvŝ Ñ Gwŝ th tKvb  
 vKQyB tK`<sup>a</sup> bq Ñ bv ŝmŝi RMŝZi,  
 bv GB vekj gnweŝkŝ Ñ G mZ`w  
 MãY KiŝZ gbyli AŝbKŝv mgq  
 tj ŝmŝQ| c<sub>w</sub>exŝK ŝmŝi RMŝZi  
 tK`<sup>a</sup> t\_ŝK mwiŝq wŝj Gi vekóZv  
 ŝŝenq, GB fŝqB ŝeva nq Uŝj vgi  
 fŝKw`K gŝWj Rbgvbŝm ivRZi  
 KŝiŝQ cŝY `ynvRvi eQi aŝi, Avi  
 agŝveŝivax mZ` D`PviŝYi Rb`  
 tKvcwbŝm, eŝŝbv, M`vŝj v I ŝ`i  
 mBŝZ nŝqŝQ vŝŝZb|

vL`-vbŝ`i agŝekŝm t\_ŝK DŝmŝZ GKwŝ vekŝm-vŝfŝ  
 aviYi PZi Avŝeŝŝ gvŝ | Ges Gwŝ mŝWkf vte  
 mŝÁwqZI bq th Gwŝi mZ`Zv tKvb aiŝbi  
 `eÁwBk cixŝŝi ŝviv KLbI vbYŝ nŝ qv mŝe|  
 ŝmRb`B Gwŝ KLbI veÁvŝbi Aŝŝŝ nŝ qvi `ve  
 KiŝZ cvŝi bv| veÁvbxiv vevŝbeZŝŝi mvdj `RbK  
 cŝqvŝMB gnweŝkŝ mŝoinm` D`Nvŝb KiŝZ cŝvnx  
 nŝqŝQb, eŝ ŝŝŝi B mŝŝv RbK e`vL`v vŝq nwiŝi  
 nŝ`Qb| GfvteB avŝ avŝ Avgiv G, wŝQ| ZviciI  
 Gŝv Aek`B `Kvŝŝh, Avgvŝ`i Áv veÁvŝbi ŝŝŝi  
 AŝbK RvqMŝZB GLbI cvK iŝq ŝmŝQ, iŝq ŝmŝQ  
 AŝbK `ŝŝŝi inm`| vKŝ` Zvi gvŝb GB bq th,  
 RŝWj vKQy ŝLŝj B veÁvB Zvi ŝcQŝb tKvb  
 mRbKj mÁvZ mËŝK `eÁwBk ZËj vŝmŝe GZ  
 mŝŝRB `eaZv wŝq ŝŝe| mij vŝŝ- g ŝt\_ŝK RŝWj  
 vŝŝ- ŝgi Dbŝŝi D`vni Y cŝKvŝZ Lŝŝj B AŝbK  
 cvl qv hvŝe| Vvŝvq Rj xq evŝu Rŝg Zŝvi KwKvq

cvYZ nI qv, vKsev evZm Avi cwbi SvUvq  
 cv\_ji RvqMq ʹZwi nI qv RvWj bKkvi K`v\_ Wvʃj i  
 AwZiG cw\_extZB AvʃQ| hLb cmvʃoi Xyj tetq  
 ʃbtg Avʃm vepI bKkvi wgem, vKsev GK ckj v  
 evoi ci cvOgvKvʃk D`q nq ewʃp isabj, gy nq  
 Avgvʃi AʃbtKi gb, vKs' Avgiv tKD G, ʃj v ʹZwi  
 nI qvi ʃcQʃb mAvZ mEyi `we Kvi bv| Kvi Y  
 Avgiv mevB Rwb I, ʃj v meB ʹZwi nq tKv mAvb  
 mEvi n`ʃc QvovB, c`v\_ eAvʃbi KZ, ʃj v  
 cOYnb vobqʃK AbniY Kʃi | K`j ʃt- U  
 vekv\_ ʃj ʃi c`v\_ eAvb vefvMi AemicOʃ  
 Gvvi Uvm Aa`vK gvKʃcivL m`cOZ **Unitelligent**  
**Design**o bvʃi GKw eB vʃ ʃtQb| eBvʃZ vZv  
 DBj qvg ʃW`w, gvBʃKj v`tn Avi vdvj c  
 Rbmbm Ab`v` AvBW cOʃ v`i mg`-hyʃ LUY  
 Kʃi Dcmsni ʃUʃbtQb GB etj th, AvBW KLbB  
 vAvb bq, eis QUʃtex vAvb, hvʃK Bʃti vʃZ  
 Avgiv evj mʃWv mʃqY | W. ʃcivL Zvi eBʃq  
 vZ`w ʃbi ʃek vKQy maviY D`niY nvrI Kʃi  
 ʃ`vʃtQb, RvWj Zv gvʃbB eyxgEyi cKvk bq,  
 Ab\_R RvWj Zv eis cKvi vʃʃi eyxnbZviB cKvk  
 Kʃi | Zvi fvlq, ʃKv hʃj Zv ʃm ʃgKwbKj B  
 ʃnvK Avi evʃvʃgKwbKj vB ʃnvK, hv AvZvi<sup>3</sup>  
 RvWj nq, Zv eis eyxnb Drʃmi wʃKB vʃ`R Kʃi  
 (AvbBʃUy ʃRvU WvRvBb, gvKʃcivL, 2004, ct  
 126) | KvʃRB gnveʃkʃi vKsev RxeRMʃZi  
 RvWj ZvʃK eyx`xʃ AbKʃi i cOY fvevi tKv  
 ʃhʃw K Kvi Y ʃbB |

Avi ZiQvov AvBWi v`i`x meʃʃtq eo hyʃ tZv  
 nvʃZi mvgʃbB iʃq ʃMʃQ| Avgvʃi GB RvWj  
 gnveʃkʃi AwZʃK e`vL`vi Rb` hv ʃKv eyx`xʃ  
 mEyi mZ`B cOYvRb nq, Zʃe aʃiB ʃbl qv ʃtʃZ  
 cvʃi ʃmB eyx`xʃ mEyiK GB gnveʃkʃi ʃʃtqI  
 RvWj vKQynʃZ nʃe | Zv nʃj ʃmB RvWj eyx`xʃ  
 mEyi AwZi e`vL`v Kivi Rb` IB GKB hyʃ ʃZ  
 Avevi ZʃZwaK RvWj ʃKv mEyi Avg`wb KiʃZ  
 nʃe, Ggvʃvʃe RvWj Zi mEyi Avg`wbi ʃLj v nqZ  
 Pj ʃZB `vKʃe GʃKi ci GK | G aiʃyi hyʃ ZvB  
 AvgvʃiʃK Ab\_R AmxʃZi wʃK ʃvʃj ʃ`q, hv  
 evU i vʃmj Ges ʃWvW vDʃgi gZ `vKʃKiv  
 AʃbK AvʃMB AMAYʃhM` etj ewZj Kʃi  
 wʃtqʃb | hZw b chʃ-bv AvBW `eAvbK cxvZ,

hyʃ Avi mskgevt`i cixvq DEXY`nʃQ, ZZw b  
 chʃ-AvBW cOʃ v`i fʃvMi vKʃK vOʃtQ bv etj B  
 gʃb nʃQ |

**mʃev`x`i veeZB : Gi ʃkl ʃKv`q?**

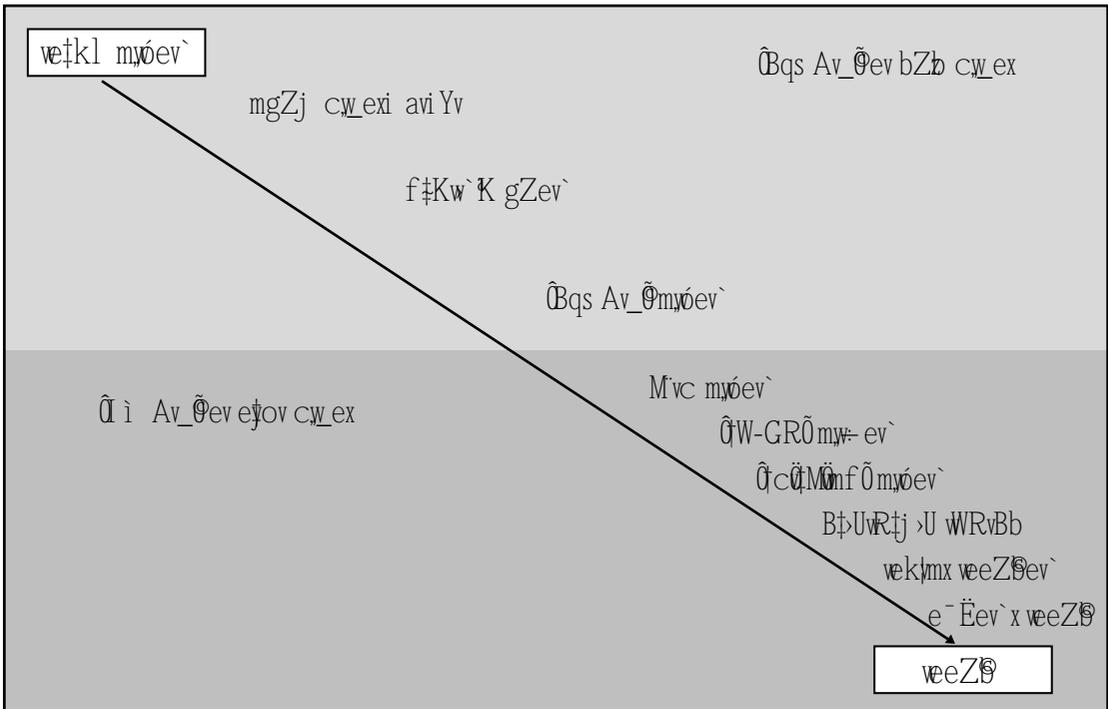
AvBWi qj v`i ʃʃtq eis cOvZkxj Ae`vʃb AvʃQb  
 vekʃmx veeZB`xiv | Zvi v gʃb Kʃib, Ckʃ GK  
 mgq cOYi Eʃb ʃ NUvʃj I cieZxʃZ Avi GʃZ  
 n`ʃc Kʃib v, veeZʃbi gvaʃg cOYʃK vKvZ  
 nʃZ wʃtqʃb | cOvZ ʃcvc vZxq Rb cj G aiʃbi  
 veeZʃb vekʃmx vʃj b vvv veeZʃK ev`eZv vʃmʃe  
 `Kvi Kʃi vʃtqʃj b | cOZw hvMB mʃev`xiv  
 `eAvbK AMvʃvʃK ʃVKvʃbvi bvbvʃvʃe ʃPov Kʃi  
 GʃmʃQ | vʃklZ, hLbB agʃʃi mʃv\_ vʃiva  
 ʃ`ʃLʃQ vAvʃbi, vAvʃK Qʃo ʃdʃj wʃZ ʃʃtqʃQ  
 Av`Kʃo | vKs' ZvʃZ KvR nqv | K`v`y K PʃP  
 evʃeʃj -vʃi vax mʃKw`K ZEʃK mg`\_ Kivi Rb`  
 Mʃv ʃj I, eʃbvi gZ vAvbʃK KʃiʃQ vʃhʃZb |  
 Zvi ci I Ckʃ I Zvi cʃiv mʃhʃP Pwi wʃK cv`exi

AvBWi qj v`i ʃʃtq eis cOvZkxj  
 Ae`vʃb AvʃQb vekʃmx  
 veeZB`xiv | Zvi v gʃb Kʃib, Ckʃ  
 GK mgq cOYi Eʃb ʃ NUvʃj I  
 cieZxʃZ Avi GʃZ n`ʃc Kʃib  
 v, veeZʃbi gvaʃg cOYʃK vKvZ  
 nʃZ wʃtqʃb | cOvZ ʃcvc vZxq  
 Rb cj G aiʃbi veeZʃb vekʃmx  
 vʃj b vvv veeZʃK ev`eZv vʃmʃe  
 `Kvi Kʃi vʃtqʃj b | cOZw hvMB  
 mʃev`xiv `eAvbK AMvʃvʃK  
 ʃVKvʃbvi bvbvʃvʃe ʃPov Kʃi  
 GʃmʃQ | vʃklZ, hLbB agʃʃi  
 mʃv\_ vʃiva ʃ`ʃLʃQ vAvʃbi,  
 vAvʃK Qʃo ʃdʃj wʃZ ʃʃtqʃQ  
 Av`Kʃo | vKs' ZvʃZ KvR nqv |

†Nviv \_vgvʂZ cvʂibvb | †KvcwbRvʂmi ZĒj GLb  
mʏev`xiv †gʂb vbʂI evBʂejji evYʂʂK  
AvʂwiKfvʂe MŪY Kʂi veeZʂ †VKvʂbvi cĀPóv  
GLbI †Kvb †Kvb gntj j ʂYxq | thgb Bqs Av\_⊙  
ʋʂʂqkvb÷†i `j evBʂejxq aviYvq vekʂm Kʂib  
cʋ\_exi eqm gvʂ Qq nvRvi eQi | vMZ KʂqK  
`kʂK Zʋ`i Avōvj bI vKš` Kʂg GʂmʂQ, KviY  
AvaybK †iWl A`vKwʂf †Wwʂs Gi gvaʂg Lp  
vbʂʂthvMfvʂe cʋ\_exi eqm vbYq Kiv WʂʂqʂQ, hv  
evBʂej evʂ eqʂmi †ʂʂq AʂbK AʂbK †evk | iay  
ZvB bq, vgy qb eQi AvʂMKvi dʋmj I Ave⊙KZ  
nʂʂqʂQ | vAvbx WMj vʋ dʂBgv mʏev`xʂi  
veeZʂbi GKW avi vevnK Qve Zvi Bfj jkvb eBʂZ  
Dʂj L Kʂiʂqʂb Gfvʂe t

veʂx cvʂPj K BDvRv -U vʂlqvʂK  
hwI ejʂqʂb - mʏev`x `wʂfʋi †ʂʂʂ  
Povš-†ʂK gaʂgi wʂK eiveiB GKW  
avi vevnKZv vqj, ZviciI Avgiv vKQy  
KZʂʂxj cĀʂʂʂYi vʂy †LʂZ cvB |<sup>38</sup>

Avgiv gʂb Kw cʋ\_exi AvʂKsk gvʂyB axʂi axʂi  
GKvʂ mgq `Re veeZʂʂK GKW ev`ezv wʂʂmʂe  
MŪY KʂiʂZ eva` nʂeb, Ges †kl †gl eʂʂeb  
RoRMr Ges RxeRMʂZi mevKQʂ cĀKvʂK Dcvʂq  
DrcbæAvi vevKvʂZ nʂʂqʂQ Ges G meB Nʂʂʂq  
veeZʂbi avi vevnKZvq, Wʂ thfvʂe KʂqK †kv eQi  
j vʂʂʂI †kl chʂ-mhʂKw`K cʋ\_exi avi Yvʂv



ʋʂI: mʏev`xʂi veeZʂbi iʂʂiLv (mʂ: Bfj jkvb mʂqʂY, ʋʂʂqkvbRg GŪ †mʋnBwʂ, WMj vʋ  
†R. dʂBgv, Bfj jkvb, wʂʂbqv i Gʂmʂʂqʂm BbKʂcʂi kb | ct 525) |

vAvbx vʂi †÷sMi G cĀʂʂ Lp ZvrchʂYcgše`  
Kʂib:

mʏev` bvʂgi ag⊙ vʂʂi cĀRvʂwi  
µgvKvK Nʂʂq cĀKvʂK vevʂb cĀqvʂi  
ga` wʂq | RvZxq vAvb vʂʂv †Kʂ`i

cĀvʂZ nʂʂqʂ RbmvaviʂYi gʂa` | RxeAvb,  
cĀZĒj †Rʂbw. , AvbveK Rxeve`vi †Kvb kvLvB  
†Kvb mʂʂʂi vʂʂi vavZv †Zv Kiʂqʂb bv eis hZ wʂ  
hvʂQ veeZʂbi avi wʂ mevi KvʂQ -úó †ʂK -úóZi  
nʂʂ DVʂq | dʋmj Qvovl †Rʂbw. Ges AvʂveK



- [http://www.muktomona.com/Articles/dawkins/darwin\\_and\\_darwinism120206.htm](http://www.muktomona.com/Articles/dawkins/darwin_and_darwinism120206.htm)
- (19) Huxley TH, 1880, *The Origin of Species* (review), *Westminster Review*, V 17, p 541-570
- (20) Mayr E, 1988, *Toward a New Philosophy of Biology*, Cambridge, Mass, Harvard University press.
- (21) Gould SJ, 2002, *The Structure of Evolutionary Theory*, Belknap Press
- (22) Dawkins R, 2004, *A Devil's Chaplain: Reflections on Hope, Lies, Science, and Love*, Mariner Books; Reprint edition
- (23) Berra TM, 2005, *Evolution and Myth of Creationism*, Stanford University Press, USA
- (24) Stenger V, 2003, *Has Science Found God? The Latest Results in the Search for the Purpose in the Universe*, Prometheus Books, USA
- (25) Creation Research Society [online], [www.creationresearch.org](http://www.creationresearch.org)
- (26) Scott EC and Cole HP, 1985, The Elusive Basis of Creation "Science", *Quarterly Review of Biology*, vol. 60, no. 1.
- (27) Dennett DC, 2006, The Hoax of Intelligent Design and How it was Prepared, from *Intelligent Thought: Science versus the Intelligent Design Movement*, Brockman J (Editor), Vintage.
- (28) Coyne JA, 2006, The Faith That Dare NOT Speak Its Name, from *Intelligent Thought: Science versus the Intelligent Design Movement*, Brockman J (Editor), Vintage.
- (29) Wells J, Darwinism: Why I Went for a Second PhD, The Words of the Wells Family, Kansas Citizens for Science. Source: <http://www.tparents.org/library/unification/talks/wells/DARWIN.htm>
- (30) This quotation alone casts doubt on any claims Wells might have had to be taken seriously as disinterested seeker after truth-which would seem a fairly minimal qualification for PhD in science.
- Dawkins R, 2006, *Intelligent Aliens*, from *Intelligent Thought: Science versus the Intelligent Design Movement*, Brockman J (Editor), Vintage, pp 92.
- (31) Perakh M, 2005, *Intelligent Design Theory – A Quasi-Scientific Endeavor with a Religious Agenda*, Mukto-Mona [online], [www.mukto-mona.com](http://www.mukto-mona.com)
- (32) Behe MJ, 1996, *Darwin's Black Box: The Biochemical Challenge to Evolution*, Free Press, USA
- (33) Young M and Edis T [editors], (2004) 2006, *Why Intelligent Design Fails: A Scientific Critique of the New Creationism*, Rutgers University Press, London.
- (34) i wq A, 2005, Avtj v nvtZ Pj qvtQ Avvti i hvī x, A½z cᵀkxbx|
- (35) Halder G, Callaerts P, Gehring WJ, 1995, Induction of Ectopic Eyes by Targeted Expression of the eyeless Gene in Drosophila. *Science*, vol. 267, pp 1788-1792.
- (36) Gerhart J and Kirschner M, 1997, *Embryos, and Evolution: Toward a Cellular and Developmental Understanding of Phenotypic Variation and Evolutionary Adaptability*, Cells.
- (37) ᵛj j wᵀ  
<http://www.geocities.com/CapeCanaveral/Hangar/2437/wedge.html> mvBᵀU GLbI i vLv AvᵀQ|
- (38) The species of religious thought called creationism continues to evolve by a process of natural selection. While as National Centre for Science Education executive director Eugenie Scott has pointed out, there has always been a continuum of creationist views from extreme to moderate, we can still identify a few dominant strains.
- \* Wedge Document, <http://www.geocities.com/CapCanaveral/Hangar/2437/wedge.html>



Avgtʰi vkʷv eʰvʰK Avʰiv AvaK gʷv q  
 RxeKvgj-K Kʰi ʰZy vi `we vʈmʰ ʰn AvaybKZvi  
 `we| ev eZvi ZwMʰ Kvj ʰjgB vkʷv RxeKv  
 ARʰ ev ʰckv `wi Zi veKvʰki w ʰK hvʰQ| Dbqbkj  
 mgvʰR mʰPZb vkʷwe I mʰxgnj ʰtK ZwMʰ  
 AmʰQ ʰmUv Avʰiv mvej xj I Zi wʰZ KiʰZ| Awg  
 gʰb Kw bv GLvʰb wʰgʰZi ʰKvʰbv AeKvk AvʰQ ev  
 vkʷvʰK RxeKvgj-K Kivi ʰʰʰ Mrogmi mʰhM  
 AvʰQ| Zʰe Avgtʰi mgvʰR GLb mʰxRbʰi gʷL  
 Avʰiv GKw K\_v ʰkvbv hvq Ñ Ōkʷv ʰhb UvKv  
 evbʰvbi hʂi `ZwʰZ chʰmZ bv nqʰ| mʰxRbʰi  
 GB K\_wʰʰKI Awg ʰaZnb gʰb Kw bv|

GB ʰ ʰ Rb `yi Kg K\_v ej ʰQb, Zvʰi  
 gʰa ʰKvʰbv veʰiva ev vefʰ AvʰQ eʰj gʰb Kivi  
 ʰKvʰbv Kvi Y ʰvL bv| Avmʰj vkʷvʰK RxeKvgj-K  
 Kiv Ges Gi gvaʰg gvbʰli gvbweK `wqZʰevʰai  
 veKvk NUvʰbv GKw AwʰbaI Awefʰ Kvhʰg|  
 RxeKvi vefʰ AvʰQ, ʰckvi vefʰbZv AvʰQ; wʰSʰ  
 gvbweKZvi ʰKvʰbv vefʰ ʰbB| mʰZivs vkʷvi  
 gvaʰg gvbwe mʰvʰʰK vefʰbaI vefʰ ʰckwq cvi `kʰ  
 Kʰi Zʰ ʰZ nʰe Ges ZvʰK Dʰeg gvbʰ ni qvi Awʰba  
 c\_wʰʰRI wʰZ nʰe| GB `we ʰayvkʷv eʰvʰi  
 bq, eis mvgʷK mgvReʰvʰi AcwʰnhʰeʰP|

Avgtʰi ʰʰk vkʷv eʰvʰi vefʰ GLb  
 eo mgmʰv| G ʰKej ewsj ʰʰk bq, eis mʰiv  
 gʰvʰj g `yʰvq ve `vgvb Dʰj L ʰhM gʷv q| GB

mgmʰv Avgtʰi vkʷvʰʰʰ veawʰ-mʰoi GK eo  
 Dcvʰb nʰq ʰʰqʰQ| G cʰʰU ʰmB mgmʰv vʰʰq  
 Avʰj vʰbvi AeKvk ʰbB| Zʰe GLvʰb ʰayDʰj L Kʰi  
 i vLʰZ PvB, vkʷvi ʰckvMZ vefʰRb Avi `bvZKZv  
 ev gʰ ʰevaMZ vefʰRb `yʰ mʰuʰvʰbʰvʰb| G  
 eʰvcʰvi gʰvʰj g mgvʰRi AvaybK vkʷwe ʰvL Lʰe  
 `uʰo avi Yvq ʰcʰvʰZ ʰcʰiʰQb eʰj gʰb nq bv|  
 ʰʰki KwZcʰq kxl vʰxʰq I j vgv gvkʰqʰLi KvʰQ  
 RvʰʰZ ʰPʰqʰj vg, gv ʰmv vkʷv eʰvʰK Zvi v ʰKb  
 ʰʰki mvgʷK vkʷv eʰvʰ ʰtK c\_K Kʰi i vLʰZ  
 PvBʰQb| Revʰe Zviv bvbv hvʰ Zʰj aʰiʰQb, Zʰe  
 meʰkl ʰh hvʰ Uv Zʰj aʰiʰQb Zv nʰj v Ñ Wvʰ vi,  
 Bvʰvqvi, AvBbRex I Abʰv `we ʰvi Rb ʰw  
 c\_K c\_K vkʰv cʰZʰv `vKʰZ cvʰi Zʰe agʰ  
 vkʷvi Rb c\_K gv ʰmv vkʷv eʰvʰ `vKʰZ Amyeav  
 ʰKv\_vq? Zvʰi hvʰ Uv `kʰZ hvʰ nʰj I ev ʰe Zv  
 Aʰtmvi kbʰ kxl ʰI j vgv gvkʰqʰLʰi eʰ e ʰi ʰb  
 vKʰv nZvkB nʰZ nʰqʰQ| Kvi Y Zviv ʰckvMZ  
 vefʰRb Ges gʰ ʰevʰai vefʰRʰbi dvi vKuv eʰʰZ  
 PvBʰQb bv| Avmʰj Zviv vʰiRʰi `wqʰZi RvqMʰv  
 mʰuʰʰKʰ eo ai ʰbi veawʰʰZ ʰiʰqʰQb|

vkʷvi gvaʰg gvbʰli ʰZʰii gvbweK  
 kwʰʰk gvbwe-mʰuʰ ʰjcvʰwʰZ Kiv ʰh AvaybK  
 vkʷweʰvʰi gʰ j ʰʰ G eʰvcʰvi Avʰiv vKQz K\_v  
 ʰhM Kiv ev G vʰʰq ʰKvʰbv veZʰʰKʰ AeZvi Yv Kiv  
 G cʰʰU Dʰi k ʰb| GLvʰb Avgiv mvgʰb AvʰZ  
 PvBvʰ AvaybK vkʷvi `wqZʰeva Ges vkʷʰʰZi  
 `vqexZvi vel qʰv| AvaybKkvʰj G ʰʰʰ cʰZ vkZ  
 AMʰvZ nʰʰQ bv, GgbvK vefʰRb, veawʰ-I e ʰZvB  
 ʰeʰo Pʰj ʰQ| GLvʰb veZʰʰKʰ vKQz ʰbB ʰh, vkʷvi  
 vel qe ʰ nʰe ʰckvMZ `ʰZvi Dbqʰ, mʰybRbK  
 RxeKvi Aeʰʰ Ges Dbʰ Rxb Mʰo ʰZy vi  
 gvaʰg| AvaybK vkʰv Dbʰ mgvʰR AvbehʰMʰZ  
 ʰm wʰK ʰMʰQ Ges Dbqbkj mgvʰR bvbv mgmʰv  
 mʰʰʰi ʰZi wʰqI ʰm wʰKB hvʰQ| AvaybKkvʰj  
 vkʷvi A\_ʰj mʰo nʰʰQ, vkʷvi gvaʰg gvbʰ Dbʰ  
 Rxeʰb ʰcʰvʰZ mʰyʰg nʰʰQ Ñ Gwʰ mʰZv veKvʰki  
 `vʰweK MʰZ| wʰSʰ Gi ʰZi wʰqI GKuv eo  
 mgmʰv `Zvi nʰʰQ| nqʰZv Avgiv AʰbK gʰ evb  
 ARʰbi ʰZi wʰq Agj `vKQz nwiʰq ʰdj vQ|  
 mʰeZt G mgmʰviB cʰZaʰv Avgiv ʰbʰZ cvB-  
 hLb ejv nq, vkʷv ʰhb ʰay UvKv evbʰvbi hʂi  
 `ZwʰZ chʰmZ bv nq| mgmʰvʰvi cʰvbZ `yʰ ʰf

mgvʃR tʃvZevPK cʰve tɔj tɔQ | GK. vKQzgvbʃtK  
 vkʷ|Z evbʃvbi tʃPov Kiv nʃ"Q ōe`v Agj` mʰú`Ō  
 GB gj`teva avi Y Kʃi, Avi vKQzgvbʃtK vkʷ|Z  
 evbʃvbi tʃPov Kiv nʃ"Q ōe`v gj`evb mʰú`Ō GB  
 gj`teva avi Y Kʃi | K\_vUv Awg hZUv mnR Kʃi  
 ej j v g ev`te ZZUv mij bq, eis AʃbK Rʷj Ges  
 bvbv tʃiʃi vʰawʃKi | mgq tɔtj Avgiv G vʰelqʷ  
 Avʃi KUzʃLvj mvv Ki tʃZ tʃPov Kie | Zʃe Dʃj L Kʃi  
 vʰB vʰZxq iʃvʷi K\_v | vʰZxq iʃvʷi K ej v hvq  
 Rxebʃevʃa Dbʒ gʷv hʃ Kivi tʃiʃi vkʷvi  
 e`\_ʒv | vkʷ|v gvbyʃtK tʃKej Rxeʃvckʷi Y msMʰni  
 mʃgZv tʃe ZvB bq, vkʷ|v Dbʒ Rxebʃevʃai  
 mʰvʃl tʃq | vkʷ|vi Drcv`bkj Zv, DcvRʰgʷLbZv  
 Ges ewYvR`Kvqʃbi cʰZ nVv GK tɔtɔk ,i`Zi  
 Avʃi vʃci dʃj tʃnvK ev Ab` tʃKv Kvi tʃj tʃnvK Gi  
 mʃi cʰvix I AcʰZ`ʃi `wqZʃeva tʃj v nwi tʃq hʃ"Q |  
 Gʷ GK fʃqʷi Avkʷvi wK | vkʷ|vʃtK Aek`B  
 Drcv`bkj nʃZ nʃe, DcvRʰgʷL nʃZ nʃe Ges  
 Gi ewYvR`Kvqʃbi KI v`c Kivi tʃKv Kvi YI tʃv  
 bv | vkʷ`vkʷ|vi `wqZʃkʷj Zv I `vqexZv nwi tʃq  
 tʃMʃj Gʷ Avi Zvi cʰghʰvi Avmb aʃi i vʃtʃZ  
 cvʃe bv | ab Avi ,Y tʃUvB gj`evb; Zʃe tʃYi  
 Rb` Agj` ghʰvi GKUv Avmb AvʃQ | ,Y aʃbi  
 gʃj` tʃePvʃKbv nʃe ZʃvʃZi Xj vʃ fʃvʃe Avcʷv Kivi  
 vKQz tʃb | vkʷ` ,Y hʷ vʰZvʃB tʃePvʃKbv cʃY`  
 cvʃYZ nʃq cʃo Zʃe ,Y Avi `ghʰvq AvavʰZ  
 \_vKʃZ cvʃi bv | Avi ,Y hʷ cʰZvi Yvi Aej ʰb nʃq  
 Dʃv Zʃe tʃZv vechʰB ej tʃZ nq | v`v gvbyʃi  
 mʰʃbRbK RxeKvi Aej ʰb nʃq DVʃe GUv AvaybK  
 mf`Zvi ev`eZv | AvaybKKvʃj G ev`eZvi AMʰv  
 mvaZ nʃ"Q | Zʃe v`vi gvaʃg gvbyʃi gvbeK  
 ,Yvej x ARʰ I vKvkv mvaʃbi th `wqZi iʃtʃtʃQ Zv  
 tʃgvʃUI tʃMʃ vʰelq bq | GB ,Y ARʰbi j` vkʷ|vi  
 Ab`Zg cʰvb cʰZcv` nʃZ nʃe | ,Ymʰúbegvby  
 vʰZvʃ-vʰʃRi Rxeʃvckʷi tʃYi tʃZʃi ,wʃtʃ \_vKʃZ  
 cvʃi bv, Zvi I ci AʃbK `wqZi I `vqexZv Avcʷ  
 nq | `vqexZv Kx Zv me gvbyʃtK tʃevʃvʃv Kʷb;  
 Zʃe Gʷ vkʷ|vi ,iʰZcʃY`Dcv vʰ N GgbvK GʃZB  
 vʰvʃZ iʃtʃtʃQ vkʷ|vi cʰ |

cʰ mKj Dcvmbv aʃgʰBnKvj -ciKvj  
 vekʃtʃmi cʰvʃ AvʃQ, hʃ\_ó ,iʰZmnKvʃi B AvʃQ |  
 awgʰ gʷv B BnKvj -ciKvj vekʃtʃm Kʃi; Zʃe  
 mvavi Y gʷvʃ g mgvʃR cʰvʃ Z avi Yv th vkʷ|vi `yʃ

wK iʃtʃtʃQ ōBnKvj i vkʷ|v I ciKvj i vkʷ|vʃ  
 Abʃcʃvʃe BnKvj i KvR I ciKvj i KvR,  
 BnKvj i cʰvʃ I ciKvj i cʰvʃi avi Yv v`gvb |  
 AvaybKKvʃj G tʃiʃi evovewo I vʰawʃ-Pig iʃ  
 avi Y Ki tʃQ | vʰelq ,tʃj v tʃgvʃUI tʃj vʃdʃj vi bq, eis  
 ,i`Zi | Lʰ mij `PZʃb`i gvbyʃ BnKvj ej tʃZ  
 cvʃexi Rxeb, ciKvj ej tʃZ gʃZi cʃi i ōeʃnkʰZ-  
 tʃvʃLi ō avi Yvi ekeZʰnʃZ cvʃi | vkʷ` BnKvj -  
 ciKvj i avi Yv tʃKvʃv fʃbʃdvo avi Yv bq, tʃKvʃv  
 vʰgvʃbi `PZb`I bq | Lʰ mij kwʰK Aʃ\_ʰw  
 avi Zʃe ej tʃZ nʃe, BnKvj gvʃb eZʰgʷv Kvj Avi  
 ciKvj gvʃb fʃvʰrKvj | BnKvj gvʃb ZvʃvʃvK  
 Ges ciKvj gvʃb mʃi cʰvix A\_ev BnKvj gvʃb  
 cʰZ`ʃi Ges ciKvj gvʃb cʃi vʃ | BnKvj i Rb`  
 vkʷ|v gvʃb RxeKvi Rb` vkʷ|v, Avi ciKvj i Rb`  
 vkʷ|v gvʃb gvbeK DrKlʰ vʃfʃi Rb` vkʷ|v-Gʃvʃe  
 e`vL`v Ki tʃj I Dbʒ gj`tevʃai LwʰKUv BwʃZ  
 cvʃq hvq | gvbyʃi DrKʃlʰ gvʃb nʃ"Q `vb I  
 Kvj i AvʰKZi e`vʃi gʃa` vʰʃRi Av`Zi I  
 KZʰtʃK Abʃe Kiv | AvaybK I DbʒZi vkʷ|v GB  
 e`vʃtʃK hʃvʃvʃ, e`vʃo I cvʃkʷvʃ Z Kʃi | Dbʒ  
 gvbyʃi KvʃQ i ayeZʰgʷ v`\_cʰZ`ye` ev tʃvʃZ  
 AequeB Pig mZ` bq | Dbʒ gvbyʃ e`ev`x nʃ qvi  
 gvʃb Zvi KvʃQ AbʃvʃZ e` Aev`e, mʃi cʰvix  
 vʃv` I fvev` vkʷsew vʰgZʰvʃvʃ Av`Zvʃv-Ggb  
 bq | gvbyʃi v`\_cʰKZʰ I `vqexZvi RvqMv ,tʃj v  
 Aek`B hʃ\_ó Dʃv gvʃbi Ges `vʃl`gq | GKRB  
 wʰbgʃv wʃbi gʷmbvi tʃZʃi B Zvi v`\_ʃv cʃi gʃj  
 Lʰ tʃZ eva` nq, - Avi vekʃe `vʃtʃi Dʃʃj Zi`Y  
 tʃ`k I RvʃZi AvʰKvi iʃvʃi Rb` eʃj tʃi mʃvʃb eʃ  
 tɔtʃZ tʃq enʃi v`\_cʰiʃvʃi KZʰteva tʃtʃKB |  
 Rxeb vʰvʃvʃ gv`K`te`i e`emq ev tʃkʷi evRvʃi  
 dUKvewʃtʃZ i vʃZvi wʃ tʃKwʃ tʃKwʃ UvKv nʃZ tʃq  
 vʃtʃZ cvʃi v`\_cʰvʃtʃvʃ tʃn e`MZfʃvʃe AvKlʰ vʃq |  
 Avevi GKB iʃ-gʃvʃtʃmi gvbyʃ AetʃvʃZ vʰMvʃZ  
 gvbyʃi KvʃQ Kʃ vʃYi evZʰP I Avʃbi Avʃj v vʃtʃq  
 hʃvʃ qvi Rb` Rxeb DrmMʰKʃi | v`\_cʰGi vʃ vʃʃqB  
 tʃ tʃL GB KvʃRi tʃZi | tʃmB v`\_cʰvʃtʃZ cvʃi AvʃvʃK  
 mʃvʃo, gvbeZvi Kʃ vʃ A\_ev vekʃtʃK kvmb Kivi  
 tʃhʃMʃZv cʰvʃY Kiv |

mgvʃRi mv`vgvʃv vʃiʃi I Avgiv tʃvʃ  
 nZ`v`v AvR cvʃ qv ev GLb Lʃv qvi tʃPov evʃP

cw<sub>exi</sub> R<sub>xeb</sub>, ci<sub>Kvj</sub> ej tZ  
 gZzi cʃi i Ō<sub>te</sub>fnkZ-<sub>t</sub>vR<sub>Li</sub> Ō  
 avi<sub>Yvi</sub> ekeZ<sub>⊗</sub> n<sub>t</sub>Z cv<sub>i</sub> | v<sub>Kš</sub>  
 Bn<sub>Kvj</sub> -ci<sub>Kvj</sub> i avi<sub>Yv</sub> t<sub>Kv</sub>fbv  
 f<sub>B</sub>tdwo avi<sub>Yv</sub> bq, t<sub>Kv</sub>fbv v<sub>og</sub>g<sub>v</sub>bi  
 ^PZb<sub>I</sub> bq | L<sub>ϕ</sub> mij kw<sub>a</sub>K A<sub>t</sub>⊗  
 hw<sub>aw</sub> Z<sub>te</sub> ej tZ n<sub>te</sub>, Bn<sub>Kvj</sub>  
 g<sub>v</sub>fb eZ<sub>⊗</sub>b<sub>Kvj</sub> Av<sub>i</sub> ci<sub>Kvj</sub> g<sub>v</sub>fb  
 f<sub>vel</sub>r<sub>Kvj</sub> | Bn<sub>Kvj</sub> g<sub>v</sub>fb Z<sub>v</sub>ϕ<sub>W</sub>K  
 Ges ci<sub>Kvj</sub> g<sub>v</sub>fb m<sub>y</sub>i<sub>c</sub>Ō<sub>vix</sub> A<sub>ev</sub>  
 Bn<sub>Kvj</sub> g<sub>v</sub>fb c<sub>Ō</sub>ϕ<sub>I</sub> Ges ci<sub>Kvj</sub>  
 g<sub>v</sub>fb c<sub>i</sub>v<sub>ϕ</sub> | Bn<sub>Kvj</sub> i R<sub>b</sub> v<sub>K</sub>ϕ<sub>v</sub>  
 g<sub>v</sub>fb R<sub>x</sub>e<sub>Kvi</sub> R<sub>b</sub> v<sub>K</sub>ϕ<sub>v</sub>, Av<sub>i</sub>  
 ci<sub>Kvj</sub> i R<sub>b</sub> v<sub>K</sub>ϕ<sub>v</sub> g<sub>v</sub>fb g<sub>v</sub>b<sub>ve</sub>K  
 Dr<sub>Kl</sub>⊗ j<sub>v</sub>ϕ<sub>i</sub> R<sub>b</sub> v<sub>K</sub>ϕ<sub>v</sub>-G<sub>f</sub>v<sub>te</sub>  
 e<sub>v</sub>L<sub>v</sub> Ki<sub>t</sub>j<sub>I</sub> Db<sub>Z</sub> g<sub>j</sub> t<sub>ev</sub>ϕ<sub>ai</sub>  
 L<sub>w</sub>b<sub>KUv</sub> B<sub>w</sub>z<sub>Z</sub> cv<sub>I</sub> qv<sub>hvq</sub> |

Kl.K dmj e<sub>ϕ</sub>b e<sub>Qiv</sub>ʃʃ-t<sub>Mjv</sub> fivi Av<sub>kvq</sub>, M<sub>Q</sub>  
 j<sub>v</sub>M<sub>q</sub> GK c<sub>y</sub>al ci<sub>Zvi</sub> m<sub>š</sub>w<sub>b</sub> m<sub>smvi</sub> t<sub>MQ</sub>v<sub>te</sub> t<sub>m</sub>B  
 c<sub>Ō</sub>ϕ<sub>vq</sub> | ga<sub>v</sub>e<sub>E</sub> Z<sub>vi</sub> m<sub>w</sub>b<sub>t</sub>K m<sub>y</sub>k<sub>ϕ</sub>ϕ<sub>I</sub> Z<sub>Kti</sub> t<sub>Z</sub>v<sub>t</sub>  
 cieZ<sub>⊗</sub> c<sub>Ō</sub>b<sub>y</sub> Av<sub>tiv</sub> Db<sub>Z</sub> n<sub>te</sub> GB Av<sub>kvq</sub> | Db<sub>Z</sub>  
 ^PZ<sub>t</sub>b<sub>i</sub> g<sub>v</sub>b<sub>y</sub> t<sub>k</sub>-<sub>v</sub>ϕ<sub>qv</sub> K<sub>v</sub> f<sub>ve</sub>t<sub>Z</sub> ev<sub>a</sub> n<sub>q</sub> G  
 K<sub>vi</sub>t<sub>Y</sub> th, GB mg<sub>v</sub>R m<sub>w</sub>e<sub>R</sub> c<sub>w</sub>i<sub>w</sub> v<sub>Z</sub> m<sub>y</sub>'<sub>bv</sub> n<sub>t</sub>  
 Z<sub>vi</sub> m<sub>y</sub>Li Ni B<sub>v</sub>ú<sub>v</sub>t<sub>Zi</sub> Ave<sub>IY</sub> w<sub>t</sub>q i<sub>ϕ</sub>v Ki<sub>t</sub>Z  
 cv<sub>te</sub> bv | ^<sub>ϕ</sub>G i<sub>Kg</sub>B e<sub>u</sub> t<sub>v</sub>e<sub>w</sub>kó I e<sub>u</sub>g<sub>w</sub>I K |  
 m<sub>Z</sub>i<sub>w</sub> ^<sub>ϕ</sub>⊗<sub>D</sub>c<sub>j</sub>v<sub>ai</sub> t<sub>ϕ</sub>t<sub>I</sub> Db<sub>Z</sub> g<sub>v</sub>l<sub>vq</sub> t<sub>c</sub>Ō<sub>v</sub>fbv  
 v<sub>K</sub>y<sub>vi</sub> GKUv eo<sub>vq</sub>Z<sub>i</sub> | Awg<sub>e</sub> je<sub>bv</sub> v<sub>K</sub>y<sub>vi</sub>  
 t<sub>ckv</sub>w<sub>i</sub>Z<sub>i</sub> ev R<sub>x</sub>e<sub>Kv</sub>-v<sub>f</sub>ϕ<sub>Zv</sub> GB D<sub>cj</sub>v<sub>a</sub> I  
 ^<sub>wq</sub>Z<sub>te</sub>v<sub>ai</sub> Db<sub>q</sub>b<sub>t</sub>K ev<sub>av</sub>M<sub>f</sub>-K<sub>ti</sub>, eis<sub>e</sub> je<sub>A</sub>t<sub>b</sub>K  
 t<sub>evk</sub> m<sub>yn</sub>sn<sub>Z</sub> K<sub>ti</sub> | v<sub>Kš</sub>'<sub>ve</sub>Ō<sub>v</sub>bi D<sub>cj</sub>v<sub>a</sub> hw<sub>Z</sub>  
 Z<sub>v</sub>K<sub>w</sub>Z t<sub>m</sub>B v<sub>og</sub>g<sub>v</sub>bi e<sub>v</sub>ew<sub>Zvi</sub> b<sub>v</sub>t<sub>g</sub> Av<sub>Z</sub>  
 g<sub>v</sub>l<sub>vq</sub> ^<sub>j</sub> Bn<sub>Kvj</sub> ev<sub>x</sub> n<sub>t</sub>q D<sub>t</sub>V Z<sub>te</sub> Av<sub>av</sub>b<sub>K</sub> v<sub>K</sub>ϕ<sub>v</sub>  
 v<sub>e</sub>K<sub>v</sub>g<sub>v</sub>bi avi<sub>v</sub>U<sub>v</sub> ϕ<sub>v</sub>ò<sub>zn</sub>t<sub>q</sub> DV<sub>t</sub>Z cv<sub>i</sub> |

v<sub>K</sub>ϕ<sub>v</sub>t<sub>Zi</sub> ^<sub>wq</sub>Z<sub>nx</sub>b<sub>Zvi</sub> K<sub>vi</sub>t<sub>Y</sub> v<sub>K</sub>ϕ<sub>v</sub>t<sub>K</sub>  
 ^<sub>vq</sub>X<sub>iv</sub> hv<sub>q</sub> bv | Z<sub>ey</sub> m<sub>v</sub>u<sub>Ō</sub>Z<sub>KK</sub>v<sub>t</sub> v<sub>et</sub>kl K<sub>ti</sub>

Avg<sub>v</sub>t<sub>i</sub> Db<sub>q</sub>b<sub>k</sub>x<sub>j</sub> t<sub>k</sub>, t<sub>j</sub> v<sub>t</sub>Z v<sub>K</sub>ϕ<sub>v</sub>t<sub>Zi</sub>  
 th f<sub>v</sub>eg<sub>v</sub>Z<sub>⊗</sub>d<sub>t</sub>U DV<sub>t</sub>Q Z<sub>v</sub> m<sub>y</sub>K<sub>i</sub> bq | v<sub>K</sub>ϕ<sub>v</sub>t<sub>Z</sub> g<sub>v</sub>b<sub>y</sub>  
 g<sub>v</sub>fb ,Y<sub>x</sub> g<sub>v</sub>b<sub>y</sub> G<sub>gb</sub> v<sub>e</sub>k<sub>l</sub>m<sub>g</sub>v<sub>t</sub>R<sub>i</sub> v<sub>i</sub>v<sub>q</sub>Z  
 ev<sub>e</sub>Z<sub>v</sub> | GL<sub>b</sub> Avg<sub>v</sub>t<sub>i</sub> v<sub>K</sub>ϕ<sub>v</sub>t<sub>Z</sub> mg<sub>v</sub>R t<sub>m</sub>B R<sub>vq</sub>M<sub>v</sub>  
 t<sub>t</sub>K v<sub>e</sub>P<sub>z</sub>Z n<sub>t</sub>q t<sub>M</sub>Q Z<sub>v</sub> bq, m<sub>v</sub>avi<sub>Y</sub> g<sub>v</sub>b<sub>y</sub>l<sub>i</sub>  
 v<sub>e</sub>k<sub>l</sub>m<sub>i</sub> v<sub>f</sub>Z G<sub>t</sub>K<sub>ev</sub>t<sub>i</sub> a<sub>ŷ</sub>t<sub>m</sub> t<sub>M</sub>Q Z<sub>v</sub>l<sub>i</sub> bq | v<sub>Kš</sub>  
 GL<sub>b</sub> v<sub>K</sub>ϕ<sub>v</sub>t<sub>Z</sub> g<sub>v</sub>fb<sub>B</sub> t<sub>evk</sub> ^<sub>ϕ</sub>ei, t<sub>evk</sub> Av<sub>Z</sub>ϕ<sub>Kw</sub>'<sub>K</sub>,  
 t<sub>evk</sub> P<sub>Zi</sub>, t<sub>evk</sub> Ag<sub>v</sub>b<sub>ve</sub>K, -G<sub>gb</sub> v<sub>e</sub>k<sub>l</sub>m<sub>i</sub> c<sub>ô</sub>j<sub>f</sub>v<sub>te</sub>  
 mg<sub>v</sub>t<sub>R</sub> ^<sub>v</sub>b ^<sub>Lj</sub> Ki<sub>t</sub>Q | GB Ae<sub>v</sub>t<sub>K</sub> i<sub>ag</sub>v<sub>l</sub> v<sub>e</sub>w<sub>Q</sub>b<sub>e</sub>  
 e<sub>w</sub>, P<sub>w</sub>I w<sub>t</sub>q e<sub>v</sub>L<sub>v</sub> K<sub>iv</sub> hv<sub>q</sub> bv | Gi<sub>m</sub>t<sub>½</sub> v<sub>K</sub>ϕ<sub>v</sub>  
 g<sub>j</sub> t<sub>eva</sub>M<sub>Z</sub> ^<sub>t</sub>b<sub>i</sub> i<sub>f</sub>w<sub>I</sub> c<sub>Ō</sub>w<sub>k</sub>Z | Avg<sub>v</sub>t<sub>i</sub>  
 mg<sub>v</sub>t<sub>Ri</sub> Av<sub>av</sub>b<sub>K</sub> v<sub>K</sub>ϕ<sub>v</sub> t<sub>Kb</sub> GB ^<sub>b</sub> K<sub>w</sub>t<sub>q</sub> DV<sub>t</sub>Z  
 cv<sub>t</sub>Q bv Z<sub>v</sub> f<sub>ve</sub>t<sub>Z</sub> n<sub>te</sub> | th v<sub>K</sub>ϕ<sub>v</sub> i<sub>aya</sub>t<sub>bi</sub> t<sub>j</sub> v<sub>f</sub>  
 ev<sub>o</sub>v<sub>t</sub>b<sub>vi</sub> ev<sub>n</sub>b<sub>nq</sub>, v<sub>et</sub>kl K<sub>ti</sub> h<sub>Lb</sub> Av<sub>Z</sub>ϕ<sub>Kw</sub>'<sub>K</sub> I  
 ^<sub>j</sub> A<sub>t</sub>⊗<sub>hq</sub>, Z<sub>Lb</sub> t<sub>m</sub>B v<sub>K</sub>ϕ<sub>v</sub> c<sub>Ō</sub>Z ,Y<sub>m</sub>y<sub>t</sub>Z<sub>n</sub>t<sub>q</sub>  
 c<sub>t</sub>o A<sub>ϕ</sub>g<sub>i</sub> t<sub>m</sub>B v<sub>K</sub>ϕ<sub>v</sub> g<sub>v</sub>b<sub>y</sub>t<sub>K</sub> eo<sub>Ki</sub>t<sub>Z</sub> ev<sub>g</sub>b<sub>e</sub>  
 mf<sub>v</sub>Z<sub>v</sub>K Dr<sub>Kt</sub>l<sub>⊗</sub> c<sub>t</sub> v<sub>o</sub>t<sub>q</sub> t<sub>h</sub>t<sub>Z</sub> e<sub>v</sub>⊗<sub>hq</sub> | Av<sub>av</sub>b<sub>K</sub>  
 v<sub>K</sub>ϕ<sub>v</sub> m<sub>v</sub>g<sub>w</sub>K A<sub>t</sub>⊗ t<sub>m</sub>w<sub>t</sub>K hv<sub>t</sub>Q Z<sub>v</sub> Awg<sub>g</sub>t<sub>b</sub> K<sub>w</sub>  
 bv | Z<sub>te</sub> Avg<sub>v</sub>t<sub>i</sub> mg<sub>v</sub>t<sub>R</sub> G<sub>gb</sub> GKUv m<sub>gm</sub>v<sub>v</sub> k<sub>v</sub>g<sub>v</sub>  
 n<sub>t</sub>q DV<sub>t</sub>Q |

m<sub>gm</sub>v<sub>Uvi</sub> c<sub>Ō</sub>Z K<sub>vi</sub>Y<sub>tjv</sub> K<sub>x</sub> Ges  
 mg<sub>v</sub>av<sub>t</sub>bi c<sub>B</sub> ev<sub>t</sub>K<sub>v</sub>v<sub>q</sub> G e<sub>v</sub>vc<sub>ti</sub> t<sub>Kv</sub>fbv m<sub>n</sub>R  
 g<sub>š</sub>t<sub>e</sub> Awg<sub>t</sub>h<sub>t</sub>Z P<sub>v</sub>B bv | Z<sub>te</sub> Db<sub>q</sub>b<sub>k</sub>x<sub>j</sub> g<sub>v</sub>n<sub>y</sub>g  
 mg<sub>v</sub>t<sub>Ri</sub> cv<sub>t</sub>c<sub>Ō</sub>t<sub>Z</sub> ej tZ cv<sub>i</sub>, G<sub>w</sub> mg<sub>v</sub>t<sub>Ri</sub>  
 g<sub>j</sub> t<sub>eva</sub>M<sub>Z</sub> cv<sub>i</sub>eZ<sub>⊗</sub>k<sub>xj</sub> Z<sub>vi</sub> GK<sub>w</sub> μ<sub>v</sub>s<sub>Kvj</sub> x<sub>b</sub>  
 m<sub>gm</sub>v<sub>v</sub> | g<sub>v</sub>n<sub>y</sub>g mg<sub>v</sub>t<sub>Ri</sub> g<sub>j</sub> av<sub>v</sub> GL<sub>b</sub> A<sub>t</sub>b<sub>K</sub>v<sub>t</sub>k<sub>B</sub>  
 cv<sub>o</sub>v<sub>t</sub>Z<sub>i</sub> A<sub>b</sub>m<sub>vix</sub> Z<sub>te</sub> g<sub>j</sub>Z bv e<sub>ŷ</sub>S ev<sub>t</sub>j<sub>v</sub>fi  
 e<sub>t</sub>k | cv<sub>o</sub>v<sub>t</sub>Z<sub>i</sub> mg<sub>v</sub>R v<sub>e</sub>k<sub>l</sub>m<sub>xi</sub> K<sub>v</sub>t<sub>Q</sub> g<sub>t</sub>W<sub>j</sub> bq G  
 K<sub>v</sub>-m<sub>Z</sub> | v<sub>Kš</sub>'<sub>Av</sub>av<sub>b</sub>K mf<sub>v</sub>Z<sub>vi</sub> ^<sub>PZ</sub>b<sub>MZ</sub> AM<sub>Ō</sub>v<sub>Zi</sub>  
 g<sub>j</sub> av<sub>v</sub>Uv cv<sub>o</sub>v<sub>t</sub>Z<sub>i</sub> B m<sub>v</sub>P<sub>Z</sub> | Avg<sub>v</sub>iv cv<sub>o</sub>v<sub>t</sub>Z<sub>i</sub> K<sub>v</sub>t<sub>Q</sub>  
 t<sub>h</sub>t<sub>Z</sub> P<sub>v</sub>B i<sub>ay</sub>Z<sub>v</sub>t<sub>i</sub> ew<sub>n</sub>'<sub>K</sub> v<sub>E</sub>-e<sub>f</sub>t<sub>ie</sub> t<sub>R</sub>š<sub>j</sub> m<sub>Uv</sub>  
 t<sub>t</sub>l | cv<sub>o</sub>v<sub>t</sub>Z<sub>i</sub> g<sub>j</sub> t<sub>ev</sub>ϕ<sub>ai</sub> t<sub>f</sub>Z<sub>t</sub>i K<sub>x</sub> Av<sub>t</sub>Q Z<sub>v</sub>  
 Avg<sub>v</sub>iv e<sub>ŷ</sub>t<sub>Z</sub> P<sub>v</sub>B bv, i<sub>ay</sub> P<sub>v</sub>B Z<sub>v</sub>t<sub>i</sub> A<sub>⊗</sub>I  
 ^<sub>ϕ</sub>Q<sub>t</sub>'<sub>i</sub> f<sub>v</sub>M<sub>U</sub>K<sub>z</sub> GB c<sub>Ō</sub>Y<sub>Zv</sub> Z<sub>v</sub>K<sub>w</sub>Z Av<sub>av</sub>b<sub>K</sub>  
 Db<sub>q</sub>b<sub>k</sub>x<sub>j</sub> v<sub>et</sub>k | GKUv g<sub>j</sub> t<sub>eva</sub>M<sub>Z</sub> ev<sub>o</sub>v<sub>Z</sub> k<sub>b</sub>^<sub>Zv</sub> m<sub>y</sub>  
 K<sub>ti</sub>t<sub>Q</sub> e<sub>t</sub>j Avg<sub>v</sub>i av<sub>i</sub>Y<sub>v</sub> | D<sub>t</sub>j<sub>L</sub> K<sub>ti</sub> i<sub>v</sub>L<sub>v</sub> c<sub>Ō</sub>q<sub>v</sub>R<sub>b</sub>  
 th cv<sub>o</sub>v<sub>t</sub>Z<sub>i</sub> mg<sub>v</sub>t<sub>Ri</sub> t<sub>f</sub>Z<sub>t</sub>i I v<sub>e</sub>-i<sub>k</sub> k<sub>b</sub>^<sub>Zv</sub> t<sub>M</sub>ov  
 t<sub>t</sub>K<sub>B</sub> i<sub>t</sub>q<sub>t</sub>Q Ges GL<sub>b</sub> Z<sub>v</sub> Av<sub>tiv</sub> ^<sub>v</sub>bv ev<sub>ai</sub>Q | Z<sub>te</sub>  
 cv<sub>o</sub>v<sub>t</sub>Z<sub>i</sub> mg<sub>v</sub>t<sub>Ri</sub> m<sub>v</sub>ab<sub>y</sub> ä AR<sub>⊗</sub>, e<sub>v</sub>ev<sub>x</sub> ^<sub>v</sub>o<sub>f</sub>w<sub>z</sub> I  
 h<sub>y</sub>ev<sub>x</sub> R<sub>x</sub>e<sub>b</sub>'<sub>k</sub> t<sub>m</sub> mg<sub>v</sub>R<sub>t</sub>K GKUv k<sub>w</sub> k<sub>v</sub>j<sub>x</sub>  
 g<sub>j</sub> t<sub>ev</sub>ϕ<sub>ai</sub> D<sub>ci</sub>B ^<sub>uo</sub> K<sub>w</sub>t<sub>q</sub>t<sub>Q</sub> | g<sub>j</sub> t<sub>eva</sub>M<sub>Z</sub>  
 Dr<sub>Kl</sub>⊗ ev<sub>B</sub>t<sub>i</sub> t<sub>t</sub>K t<sub>ev</sub>S<sub>v</sub> me<sub>vi</sub> c<sub>t</sub> m<sub>n</sub>R bq |  
 ew<sub>n</sub>'<sub>K</sub> t<sub>R</sub>š<sub>j</sub> y<sub>Uv</sub> me<sub>vi</sub> B t<sub>P</sub>v<sub>L</sub> c<sub>t</sub>o, v<sub>Kš</sub>'<sub>Aš</sub>-

ʔefelʋ tʃevSvi Rb̄ thvMʒv jvʃM| Avgiv  
 Dbqbkxj `yobqi Awfjvlx gvbʃiv cŏʃgʷ  
 vRvbmʋvi cŏZ cŏʃ nʃqB mvavi YZ cvðʃZ'i wʃK  
 ZvKvB - GÜvB Avgvʃi GK eo mxgväZv| AvaybK  
 wʃʃv-hv cvðʃZ' tʃK AvšRwZK nʃq DʃvʃQ,  
 Avgiv Gi I cʃi tʃgvoKUVʃKB LwZ AvKvʃi MŏY  
 Kiʋ| nʃqʃZv Avgiv Gi tʃZiʋv eʃʃZ Amg\_ ʃnʋQ  
 A\_ev fʃev wʃR-mʃvüŏwqK AnvgKvi KviʃY eʃʃZ  
 A-ʃKwZ RvbwʃQ| Avgvʃi mgvʃR GLb GB  
 tʃkʃYiB KZʃ; hvi vʃRʃi i mgvʃRi Ges cvðʃZ'i  
 tʃZʃi i vRvbm, tʃv eʃʃZ AʃbKvʃk Amg\_ ʃ  
 cŏʃP'i AvaybK DʃPwʃʃv GLb bʃv ev-  
 e KviʃYB cvðʃZ' wʃʃvi ʃvi -ʃ| AvšRwZK gvb ARʃ  
 KiʃZ nʃj Avgvʃi wʃʃv e-e-ʃʃK cvðʃZ'i  
 gvb ʃE gj`vqb KiʃZ nʃe G e-vcʃi GLb Avi  
 tʃKvʃv vʃZKʃq bv| Avgiv cvðʃZ'i KwʃMʃi Ávb  
 avi Kʃi Gʃb wʃRʃi i -ʃʃQ- ARʃ mʃPó nʃwQ  
 GÜv LʃB BʃZevPK wʃK| Zʃe Avgiv cvðʃZ'i  
 wʃʃvʃK LwZʃvʃe ev i ay dʃj i Askʋv tʃbʃ qvi  
 cŏYʒvB Mʃo Zʃvʃ| wʃʃvʃK Aeʃ ʃb Kʃi cvðʃZ'  
 cwo RgvʃZ cvʃvʃvʃKB tʃmʃʃvʃMi hv ʃ Kwʃ gʃb  
 Kiʋ| wʃʃ' cvðʃZ' Avgiv hvi vʃʃʃMi AʃʃʃʃY ev  
 Ávb AvniʃY hvB, mvZB vʃK XʃʃZ tʃPóv Kwʃ Zvʃi  
 tʃmB AfZceŏDbʃzi cŏʃkwʃʃv Zvʃi hvʃ kxj  
 gj`ʃevʃai tʃZʃi? Avgvi gʃb nʃqʃQ G ʃʃʃʃ  
 weiʋ NvʃZ AvʃQ| hvi vʃ GK\_vʃv -ʃKvi Kiʃeb bv  
 Zvʃi mʃʃ ZʃʃKʃʃRZv Kwʃb; KviY vʃlqʋv i ay  
 ZʃʃKʃ bq, Deʃvái I | Abʃʃz `yobqi tʃLʃU Lʃv qv  
 gvbʃ cŏʃCY tʃPóv cvðʃZ'i Dbʃz tʃk, tʃj vʃZ hvq  
 tʃivRMʃi Rb̄ kvʃK vʃmʃte| Zviv ʃvKvi Rb̄  
 hvq, MZi tʃLʃU nʃj yʃ ʃvKv tʃivRMʃi Kʃi| tʃLʃU  
 Lʃv qv gvbʃʃi Rb̄ vʃʃEi GB AvKlʃ ʃyobvi  
 nʃl qvi B K\_vʃ cvðʃZ' mʃvʃʃKʃGi tʃʃʃq tʃev wʃQz  
 tʃevSvi K\_vʃ Zvʃi bq| wʃʃʃv jvʃʃi Rb̄ I Dbʃz  
 cvðʃZ' wʃʃq wʃʃʃv\_ʃv Mʃqʃ tʃLʃU RweKv ARʃ  
 Kʃi Ges Dbʃz Ávb I -ʃʃZv jvʃʃi mvabv Kʃi| G  
 me vʃlqʃb tʃh BʃZevPK G vʃʃq vʃZʃKʃ tʃKvʃv  
 AeKvʃ tʃbʃ| wʃʃ' AvaybK wʃʃʃvi mvgwʃʃ  
 `wʃZʃeva vʃmʃte Avgiv KZUKzʃvʃZ wʃʃLʃv tʃh,  
 Zvʃi tʃmB Dbʃz mgvʃR Zvʃi B mʃvʃ? Avi Zvʃi  
 tʃmB mʃvʃ-tʃhMʒvi cŏʃ kwʃʃv ʃʃvʃv? me tʃʃL  
 i tʃb gʃb nʃq bv ʃPZʃb'i GUKz DrKʃlʃAvgiv  
 tʃcŏʃʃZ mʃʃg nʃqʃv| vʃlqʃv cvðʃZ' mgvʃRi cŏZ

mgx̄n mʃvʃi bq, eis wʃʃRʃi i mgvʃRʃK Mʃo tʃZv vi  
 tʃhMʒv ARʃʃi | Dbʃz mgvʃR vʃvbgʃʃYi tʃgʃʃv K I  
 AšvʃʃZ Dcv`vʃ, tʃj v hvi eʃʃSB bv Avʃm ev tʃPvʃLB  
 bv cʃo Zʃe cŏZ Dbqʃb Amʃe | Mʃqʃi cvKv  
 dj, tʃj v tʃʃL cŏʃ nʃl qv Lʃv mnR| Kvʃiv Ki`Yv  
 vʃʃq ev Kvq`v-tʃKʃj Kʃi Aʃb'i ʃZw dj I dmj  
 wʃQzʃʃvM Kivʃ mʃe | kvʃ wʃʃq mʃʃʃRbKʃvʃe Gi  
 wʃQz Ask tʃʃvM Kivʃ mʃe | wʃʃ' dj tʃʃʃMi  
 wʃʃZkxj e-e-ʃv KiʃZ nʃj dj Drcvʃʃbi Ávb-  
 mgx̄ mvabvi RvqMʃ, tʃj v LʃʃR tʃei KiʃZ nʃe |  
 AvaybK wʃʃʃvi `wʃZi I `vqexZvi GÜv GK  
 ʃi ZcʃʃwʃK| vʃʃʃl Kʃi AvaybKZv hLb Avgiv  
 cvðʃZ' tʃK avi Kʃi Avbʃ ZLb tʃZv eʃʃB |  
 hvʃ kxj DrKlʃʃʃvʃi tʃʃʃʃ Avgvʃi  
 mvavi Y AʃʃʃgZv cvðʃZ'i mʃʃʃ mgʃʃq NvʃʃZi  
 GKÜv tʃQvʃ wʃK gʃʃ | Gi cʃi tʃh wʃKwʃi K\_v  
 ej tʃZ nq Zv Avʃiv vʃcʃʃʃbK | tʃmʃʃi gj`K\_v mʃʃZ'i  
 mʃvʃüŏwqKxKiY | Avi Gi Kg AÜ AnvgKvi I ci  
 `wʃʃq mʃʃZv ev gvbʃeKZvi vʃePbʃv cvðʃZ' tʃK  
 eʃʃZ A-ʃKwZ Rvbʃvʃv| cvðʃZ'i kxʃvʃxq  
 v-e-vcʃv, tʃj v tʃK wʃʃʃv vʃʃq Avmv Ggb AʃbK  
 f`tʃ vʃʃʃK Avgiv Rwb- Zviv eʃʃ b, cvðʃZ'i wʃʃʃv  
 Avgiv jvʃ KiʃZ hvB BnRvMʃZK mvdj` j vʃʃi  
 Rb̄, gj`ʃevaMZ ev AwZʃK wʃʃʃvʃZv tʃbe Avgvʃi  
 agʃʃʃʃK | AšZt gʃmʃʃ g mgvʃRi tʃej vq G K\_wʃ  
 tʃKvʃv vʃwʃQbʃDwʃ bq| vʃlqʃv cvʃʃvʃ nʃl qvi Rb̄  
 Avgiv Gi gʃʃʃMZ -i vʃvʃm, tʃj v GKÜz vʃʃʃʃY  
 Kʃi tʃʃL vʃʃZ cvʃ |  
 hvi vʃ Lʃ -j Aʃ\_cvðʃZ' avʃʃi AvaybK wʃʃʃv  
 Ges vʃʃRʃi i agʃʃ gj`ʃevaMZ wʃʃʃʃK BnKvʃj i  
 wʃʃʃvʃ Ges ŏci Kvʃj i wʃʃʃvʃ-GB ʃvʃe vʃʃʃ Kʃi  
 tʃʃLb Zviv `kʃZtB tʃgʃʃ ev xʃ | GÜv gj`ʃevaMZ  
 vʃwʃQbʃZvi Pevš-ʃi | G aiʃʃi tʃvKRB RweKvi  
 tʃʃʃʃ hʃ\_ó AvaybK I cvʃ`kʃʃʃZ cvʃʃb, wʃʃ' Giv  
 gj`ʃevʃai tʃʃʃʃ Pevš-wʃvʃ-ʃi cŏv`c` | Giv  
 vʃcʃʃʃʃʃ Av`wʃR vʃwʃQbʃZev xʃ nʃq DʃvʃZ cvʃ |  
 Zviv mʃʃZv ej tʃZ vʃʃRʃi i agʃʃ Mʃei tʃZi ʃvʃKB  
 tʃevʃʃb | vʃbʃʃʃʃ i Kvʃ tʃK Avb avi Kʃi Gʃb  
 BnRMʃZ Mʃ-mgx̄ ARʃʃi cʃʃcvZx nb wʃKB, Zʃe  
 vʃʃʃRi aʃʃʃ Mʃei evʃʃi mZ` LʃʃʃZ Zviv bvi vʃR |  
 agʃʃ ÁvbRʃʃi gvaʃʃg Zviv agʃʃKI mZ', mʃʃi I  
 KʃvʃʃYi gvaʃʃg vʃmʃte tʃLʃZ cvʃʃb, Zʃe Zv

wɔʔRi aɪgʻ msKxY<sup>Ⓜ</sup> cvi nq bv| AvaybKKvtj  
 GUv Kg <sup>3</sup>ec<sup>4</sup>bK wK bql wɛʔkl Kti gnj gvb  
 wɪmte Abjɛ Ae<sup>-</sup>vb ʔ<sub>1</sub>K GB m<sup>x</sup>vʔš-ʔc<sup>3</sup>vtbv  
 nq th, mZ<sup>-</sup> GKgvl Bmj vtgi gʻa<sup>-</sup>B wɔvZ| GUv  
 ʔgʻj evʔ i GK fqʻai wK| AvaybKKvtj BnKvj  
 Ges ciKvtj i w<sup>ʔ</sup>vi wɛf<sup>3</sup> aviv Aej <sup>Ⓜ</sup>b Kti  
 cvɔʔZ<sup>-</sup>i w<sup>ʔ</sup>Avb-cūy<sup>Ⓜ</sup> Ges aɪgʻ w<sup>ʔ</sup>vQbægj ʔeva  
 mgm<sup>-</sup>vUvK Avtiv i aZi RvqMvq wɔʔq ʔʔZ ʔʔj ʔʔ|  
 GLvɔb cūy<sup>Ⓜ</sup> GKUv K<sub>v</sub> etj ivLʔZ PvB, gv<sup>-</sup>mv  
 w<sup>ʔ</sup>iv ms<sup>-</sup>vʔii cūk<sup>Ⓜ</sup>Avgt<sup>-</sup>i w<sup>ʔ</sup>iv<sup>-</sup>ʔ<sup>-</sup>i AʔbʔKB  
 mnR GKUv c<sub>-</sub>ʔ<sup>-</sup>Lvb th, gv<sup>-</sup>mv w<sup>ʔ</sup>Avb-cūy<sup>Ⓜ</sup>  
 Ges Avq-tivRMʔii e<sup>-</sup>v<sup>-</sup>ʔXvKvZ cvi tj B ms<sup>-</sup>vi  
 mdj| Avmtj ms<sup>-</sup>vʔii gj cūv GLvɔb bql  
 Avgt<sup>-</sup>i ʔ<sup>-</sup>ʔki bZb cūb<sup>Ⓜ</sup> D<sup>-</sup>Pvk<sup>Ⓜ</sup>Z ʔgʻj ev<sup>-</sup>xi v  
 GLb GKUv ZĒj L<sup>Ⓜ</sup> ʔRvi vtj vʔvte cūvi Kʔib th,  
 mf<sup>-</sup>Zvi gj ʔ<sup>Ⓜ</sup> nʔ<sup>-</sup>Q mZ<sup>-</sup> I AmʔZ<sup>-</sup>i ga<sup>-</sup>Kvi  
 msM<sup>Ⓜ</sup>g| mZ<sup>-</sup> I AmʔZ<sup>-</sup>i ga<sup>-</sup>Kvi msM<sup>Ⓜ</sup>g th gvbe  
 mf<sup>-</sup>Zvi w<sup>ʔ</sup>išb msM<sup>Ⓜ</sup>g G e<sup>-</sup>vcvʔi w<sup>ʔ</sup>ZK<sup>Ⓜ</sup>Kivi m<sup>ʔ</sup>hM  
 Kg| w<sup>ʔ</sup>š<sup>-</sup>hiv GB ZĒj cūvi KiʔQb Zviv aɪgʻ bv-  
 ʔevSv AvβevK<sup>-</sup> D<sup>x</sup>Z Kti wɔʔRʔ<sup>-</sup>iʔK cūvZ  
 KiʔQb mʔZ<sup>-</sup>i aviK wɪmte Ges w<sup>ʔ</sup>b<sup>Ⓜ</sup>  
 ag<sup>Ⓜ</sup>ej <sup>Ⓜ</sup>ʔ<sup>-</sup>iʔK mʔZ<sup>-</sup>i cūv<sup>Ⓜ</sup> wɪmte| Bmj vg ag<sup>Ⓜ</sup>  
 m<sup>Ⓜ</sup>ʔK<sup>Ⓜ</sup>AvaybK w<sup>ʔ</sup>ivZ<sup>-</sup>i G me Ace<sup>-</sup>vL<sup>-</sup>v LĒb  
 KivL L<sup>Ⓜ</sup> mnR KvR bql GB mgm<sup>-</sup>v Avtiv gReZ  
 nʔ<sup>-</sup>Q, BnRMʔZi Rb<sup>-</sup> w<sup>ʔ</sup>Avb I cūy<sup>Ⓜ</sup> Ges  
 ciRMʔZi Rb<sup>-</sup> wɔʔRʔ<sup>-</sup>i msi<sup>Ⓜ</sup>Z ag<sup>Ⓜ</sup> gj ʔevʔai  
 w<sup>ʔ</sup>Kvknxb w<sup>ʔ</sup>iv<sup>Ⓜ</sup> Ń GB Ae<sup>-</sup>vʔbi ʔʔZi wʔq| G  
 ʔkYxi wʔZxq <sup>-</sup>ʔi tj vKʔ<sup>-</sup>i gʻa<sup>-</sup> <sup>-</sup>k<sup>-</sup>Z wKQlv  
 D<sup>-</sup>vi<sup>Ⓜ</sup>vZKZv ʔ<sup>-</sup>Lv hvq| Giv w<sup>ʔ</sup>ivUvK gj Z  
 ʔckv<sup>-</sup>wʔZi Rb<sup>-</sup> ʔbq Ges w<sup>ʔ</sup>ivqZ wqʔg ag<sup>Ⓜ</sup>ʔg<sup>Ⓜ</sup>  
 ʔek <sup>-</sup>v<sup>Ⓜ</sup>Zv ʔ<sup>-</sup>Lvq| Gʔ<sup>-</sup>i gʻa<sup>-</sup> AʔbʔK BnKvtj i  
 w<sup>ʔ</sup>iv Ges ciKvtj i w<sup>ʔ</sup>ivK hy<sup>Ⓜ</sup> kj gj ʔevʔai  
 ʔʔZi <sup>-</sup>v<sup>Ⓜ</sup> KivZ cvʔi bv| AvaybKZvi tj em  
 cʔiI Gʔ<sup>-</sup>i AʔbʔKB gj ʔevʔai ʔ<sup>Ⓜ</sup>ʔ<sup>Ⓜ</sup> GK aiʔbi  
 AUKvi<sup>-</sup>QbZvi ʔʔZi ʔ<sub>1</sub>K hvq| Ggb AʔbK  
 D<sup>-</sup>Pvk<sup>Ⓜ</sup>Z tj vKʔ<sup>-</sup>i Rwb Ń hviv wɔʔRʔ<sup>-</sup>iʔK  
 e<sup>-</sup>ev<sup>-</sup>x etj <sup>-</sup>w<sup>-</sup> Kʔib Ń Zviv KLʔbv KLʔbv  
 bvgr<sup>-</sup>ti vRv ev ag<sup>Ⓜ</sup> Avb<sup>Ⓜ</sup>o<sup>Ⓜ</sup>KZv cvj b Kti G  
 i Kg w<sup>ʔ</sup>ek<sup>Ⓜ</sup> ʔ<sub>1</sub>K th, h<sup>Ⓜ</sup> ciKvtj i Rxb ʔ<sub>1</sub>KB  
<sup>-</sup>vK Zte KvR j<sup>-</sup>Mte ev w<sup>-</sup>c ʔ<sub>1</sub>K ev<sup>-</sup>Pv hvte,  
 Avi h<sup>Ⓜ</sup> bv <sup>-</sup>vK ʔZv ʔbB| G aiʔbi Ae<sup>-</sup>vb th L<sup>Ⓜ</sup>  
<sup>-</sup>v<sup>Ⓜ</sup> Ges gj ʔevanxb Ae<sup>-</sup>vb Zv e<sup>-</sup>vL<sup>-</sup>v Kti  
 ʔevSv<sup>-</sup>bi cūvRb nq bv| m<sup>Ⓜ</sup>veav<sup>-</sup>x bxZi <sup>-</sup>j

Bmj vtg ciKvtj Rxeʔbi KgRvĒ  
 w<sup>ʔ</sup>Pvʔii avi Yv AvʔQ, ʔeʔnk<sup>-</sup>  
 ʔ<sup>-</sup>vRʔLi eY<sup>Ⓜ</sup> AvʔQ| w<sup>ʔ</sup>š<sup>-</sup>gZzi  
 cʔii me w<sup>ʔ</sup>Qb <sup>-</sup>Rw<sup>Ⓜ</sup>K Rxeʔbi  
 avi YvʔK bvKP Kti wʔq| ʔKvi Avb  
 gvRʔ<sup>-</sup>i gj cvʔv Ges nwʔ<sup>-</sup>ʔmi  
 cūv<sup>-</sup> eY<sup>Ⓜ</sup>q ʔeʔnk<sup>-</sup> ʔ<sup>-</sup>vRʔLi th  
 avi Yv AvʔQ Zv ʔKej AvZvi kwš<sup>-</sup>eY<sup>Ⓜ</sup>  
 ev kwš<sup>-</sup>xb Ae<sup>-</sup>v wʔqB e<sup>-</sup>vL<sup>-</sup>v Kiv  
 hvq| w<sup>ʔ</sup>š<sup>-</sup> Bmj vtgi w<sup>ʔ</sup>iv<sup>-</sup> bvʔgI  
 Kvj ʔ<sup>Ⓜ</sup>g ʔeʔnk<sup>-</sup> ʔ<sup>-</sup>vRʔLi <sup>-</sup>j  
 Aw ʔZi avi Yv Abv<sup>Ⓜ</sup>ek Kti ʔQ ag<sup>Ⓜ</sup>  
 P<sup>Ⓜ</sup>q w<sup>ʔ</sup>Ē<sup>-</sup>Ēi AatcZb I  
 j y mvev<sup>-</sup>Ēi cūv<sup>-</sup> w<sup>-</sup>vʔii  
 cvkvcwk |

cūvk | G aiʔbi Ae<sup>-</sup>vb <sup>-</sup>k<sup>-</sup>Z D<sup>-</sup>vi<sup>Ⓜ</sup>vZK nʔj I  
 G <sup>-</sup>ʔii gvby gj ʔeva kb<sup>-</sup>Zvi KviY th ʔKvʔbv  
 aiʔbi w<sup>ʔ</sup>awš<sup>-</sup>ʔ Av<sup>-</sup>Qb<sup>-</sup>nʔZ cvʔi | Avgvʔ<sup>-</sup>i  
 Avtj vPbv BnKvj ciKvj w<sup>ʔ</sup>ZK<sup>Ⓜ</sup>bq, eis ev<sup>-</sup>e  
 Rxeʔbi gj ʔeva wʔq| Dy<sup>-</sup>vZ ʔkYxi gvby tj v  
 ʔckvM<sup>-</sup>Z ev c<sup>-</sup>MZ w<sup>ʔ</sup>ivq h<sup>-</sup>ó D<sup>-</sup>Pvk<sup>Ⓜ</sup>Z nʔ qv  
 mʔĒi w<sup>ʔ</sup>iv<sup>-</sup> wqZi <sup>-</sup>vq<sup>-</sup>Zv Av<sup>-</sup>v<sup>Ⓜ</sup>eb w<sup>Ⓜ</sup>g<sup>-</sup>ʔi B  
 ʔ<sub>1</sub>K hvq| Giv aɪgʻ AÜw<sup>Ⓜ</sup>km Ges AvaybKZvi  
 ʔfvM<sup>-</sup>cY<sup>-</sup> mgvb fvteB DcʔvM KiʔZ Rvʔbb| w<sup>ʔ</sup>š<sup>-</sup>  
 w<sup>ʔ</sup>ivZ<sup>-</sup>iʔK cv<sup>-</sup>kxj Z gj ʔeva wʔZ e<sup>-</sup>q |

ZZxq <sup>-</sup>ʔi ej ʔZ nq Gʔ<sup>-</sup>i K<sub>v</sub> hviv bv-  
 ʔevSv w<sup>ʔ</sup>Avʔbi msKxY<sup>Ⓜ</sup> AvβevK<sup>-</sup> g<sup>-</sup>ʔ<sup>-</sup> Kti  
<sup>-</sup>wqZnx<sup>-</sup>bfvte ciKvj ʔK A<sup>-</sup>ʔKvi Kʔi | Gʔ<sup>-</sup>i  
 Avmtj ʔKvʔbv gj ʔeva ʔbB Ges DbZ RxbʔevaI  
 ʔbB | nUKwi Zv ekZ DbZ gvbeK <sup>-</sup>vq<sup>-</sup>wqZi  
 A<sup>-</sup>ʔKvi Kivi Rb<sup>-</sup> Zviv AvaybKZvi Avkʔ ʔbq  
 gvl | Gʔ<sup>-</sup>i g<sup>-</sup>L w<sup>ʔ</sup>Avbgb<sup>-</sup>Zvi K<sub>v</sub> ʔkvbv ʔʔZ  
 cvʔi, Zte ʔmB w<sup>ʔ</sup>Avʔbi cv<sup>-</sup>va L<sup>Ⓜ</sup> ʔ<sup>Ⓜ</sup>ʔ<sup>-</sup>a MĒʔZ  
 Ave<sup>-</sup>x | Giv cvɔʔZ<sup>-</sup>ʔK gʔWj wɪmte AbniY Kivi  
<sup>-</sup>wel KiʔZ cvʔi, Zte cvɔʔZ<sup>-</sup>i A<sup>-</sup>ĒĒ I

tfvmej vmi Dcw AskUv Qvov Zviv Avi vKQz  
tevtS bv| cvöZ` mgvRi gvbveK mgyUv Mfo  
tZvj vi tcQtb th hy<sup>o</sup> kj gj`teva I Zx|è Rxeb  
teva KvR Kti tQ tm me tevSvi t|t|I G ai tbi  
gvmKZv veiU Ašivq| G me Lptiv Aveklym  
tj vKivl AÜ veklym t`i gZB|

GLvb Avgiv ag<sup>o</sup>vbtq ev atg<sup>o</sup>vbt`KZ BnKvj -  
ciKvj vbtq mve`vi Avtj vPbvq th tZ cvie bv,  
cö tÜi gj velq e`Uv`úo Kivi Rb` D`vni Y`tf  
vKQz velq Dtl L Kti vbtZ PvB| ciKvj mautK<sup>o</sup>  
tKvb atg<sup>o</sup> avi Yv AvtQ Zv mve`vi Awg Rwb bv|  
Zte Bmj vg ag<sup>o</sup> autK<sup>o</sup> L<sup>o</sup> cv<sup>o</sup> i f vte ej tZ cvi,  
gZzi cti th Rxeb tbB G avi Yv L<sup>o</sup> `úo| GtZ  
ev`e Rxe tbi `wq ZtevaB gj K\_v| Bmj vtg  
ciKvtj Rxe tbi Kg<sup>o</sup> vePv tii avi Yv AvtQ,  
te tñkZ`-t`v R tLi eYv AvtQ| vKs' gZzi cti  
me vKQb`RveK Rxe tbi avi YvtK bkP Kti w t q|  
tKvi Avb gwR t`i gj cvtV Ges nw tmi cö vY`  
eYvq te tñkZ`-t`v R tLi th avi Yv AvtQ Zv tKej  
AvZvi kwseY`ev kw sxb Ae`v w t qB e`v L`v Kiv  
hvq| vKs' Bmj vtgi vK<sup>o</sup> vi bvtgl Kj vtg  
te tñkZ`-t`v R tLi `j Aw tZi avi Yv Abc<sup>o</sup> ek  
Kti tQ ag<sup>o</sup> PP<sup>o</sup> vE<sup>o</sup> E<sup>o</sup> AatcZb I j y mve t i  
cö v b` ve`v i i cvkvcwk| GfvteB Rxe t vta  
hy<sup>o</sup> kj Zv I Rxe tbi cig gj`tevtai t|t|I  
Kj vtg AÜ veklym I ve w QbZv m<sup>o</sup> Kiv n t q t Q|  
Avaj KKvtj atg<sup>o</sup> vbtg BnKvj -ciKvtj i avi YvtK  
`j ve w Qb<sup>o</sup> eavi Yv cvt YZ Kiv n t q t Q| GÜv atg<sup>o</sup>  
v<sup>o</sup> v b q, atg<sup>o</sup> v K v Z| GB veK v i gva t g g n y g  
gj`tevtai t f Z t i `vi`Y ve w s`-m<sup>o</sup> Kiv n t q t Q|  
dtj j v f n t q t Q gj`tevanx ag<sup>o</sup> vi| AÜ veklym  
AwkZ Z\_vKw\_Z ag<sup>o</sup> gj`tevtai Av`Qb<sup>o</sup> awg R GLb  
BnKvj m t PZbZvi vbtg Lw j K v v` t`\_P t c Q t b  
Q t U, Avi Z\_vKw\_Z ciRM t Z Kv q`v t K s k t j Av t v  
tevk t c t q h v l q v i R b` atg<sup>o</sup> vbtg AvZ v Z v i Y  
Kti| GÜv eZ<sup>o</sup> v b h y M, A s Z t g n y g m g v R i,  
gj`teva m s v s`-g j m g m v| GB m g m v Ava`w Z K  
bq, eis mgvRi ev`e AatcZ tbi gg<sup>o</sup> gj`  
GLvb B|

ag<sup>o</sup> autK<sup>o</sup> Av t i v `Q U v v e l q G L v b D t j L  
b v K i t j g j v e l q D c j v a t Z A v b K w b t`\_t K  
h v t e| t K v i A v b g w R t`i G t K e v t i i i w t K B, m i v  
e v K v i v i w Z x q A v q v t Z i G K w A s k G i K g t

ÖAj vRbv BDÖ tgbpvej Mqe..Ö| Gi  
evsjv Abev`mvavi YZ Kiv n t q`\_v t K G f v t e, Ö n i v  
b v t`\_t L e v A`\_t k` v e k l y m K t i ..Ö| A v m t j A b e v`U v  
G f v t e K i t j G i A\_`t g v t U l c ö k v c v q b v| G L v b  
Z v r c h e Y`k ä U v n j Ö m q e Ö| M q e k t ä i A\_`  
A b c w Z e v A`\_k`| Z t e G L v b Z v r c h e Y Z A\_`t`\_Q  
Ö v e g Z Ö| e v K`v s k w i A\_`t e Ö n i v v e g Z`\_t K D c j v ä  
K i t Z c v t i Ö| Ö v e g Z Ö g v b v e K m f`Z v i R b` t g S y K  
Z v r c h e Y`v e l q| g v b y c ö Z A t`\_g v b y n t q D t v t Q  
t m B w b t h w b t`\_t k t m v e g Z`\_t K D c j v ä K i t Z  
v k t L t Q| A`\_t k` v e k l y m g v b A Ü v e k l y m A v i v e g t Z`  
v e k l y m g v b g v b e Z v q v e k l y m| g v b e R w Z Z v i  
v e K v t k i c ö u q q K t e K x f v t e`\_B c v t q i I c i f i  
K t i `w o v t Z v k t L v t j v Z v t f S Z v e e Z`\_t e v t i  
M t e l Y v i g v a t g e Z`\_t b`\_úo n t q t Q| v K s` g v b y  
K t e K x f v t e v e g Z`\_t g v b e Z v t K D c j v a t Z A v t Z

ag<sup>o</sup> autK<sup>o</sup> Av t i v `Q U v v e l q  
G L v b D t j L b v K i t j g j v e l q  
D c j v a t Z A v b K w b t`\_t K h v t e|  
t K v i A v b g w R t`i G t K e v t i i i  
w t K B, m i v e v K v i v i w Z x q  
A v q v t Z i G K w A s k G i K g t  
Ö A j v R b v B D Ö t g b p v e j  
M q e .. Ö| G i e v s j v A b e v`  
m v a v i Y Z K i v n t q`\_v t K G  
f v t e, Ö n i v b v t`\_t L e v A`\_  
t k` v e k l y m K t i .. Ö| A v m t j  
A b e v`U v G f v t e K i t j G i  
A\_`t g v t U l c ö k v c v q b v| G L v b  
Z v r c h e Y`k ä U v n j Ö m q e Ö|  
M q e k t ä i A\_`A b c w Z e v A`\_  
k`| Z t e G L v b Z v r c h e Y Z A\_`  
t`\_Q Ö v e g Z Ö| e v K`v s k w i  
A\_`t e Ö n i v v e g Z`\_t K D c j v ä  
K i t Z c v t i Ö| Ö v e g Z Ö g v b v e  
K m f`Z v i R b` t g S y K Z v r c h e  
Y`v e l q| g v b y c ö Z A t`\_g v b y  
n t q D t v t Q t m B w b t h w b  
t`\_t k t m v e g Z`\_t K D c j v ä K i  
t Z v k t L t Q| A`\_t k` v e k l y m  
g v b A Ü v e k l y m A v i v e g t Z`  
v e k l y m g v b g v b e Z v q v e k l y m|

mʃg nʃqʋtʃv tʃmʋB vəkʀMʃZi I ci gʋbʃli  
 cōZi vē-ʋii mʃbv| GKʋ vbtʃii mʃgʃb GKʋ  
 cvKv Kʃv I GKʋ Kʃv Kʃv tʃI qv nʃtʃ tʃm cvKv  
 Kʃw MʃY Kʃi mʃhʃZəfʃY KiʃZ cvʃi | tʃmB  
 evbiʋi mʃgʃbB hʋ GKRb ,Yevb gʋbʃ Ges  
 GKRb ,Ynx b gʋbʃtʃK DcwʃZ Kiv nq Zʃtʃ tʃm  
 `ʃRʃbi gʃa` cv\_ʃR` KiʃZ Aʃg| GKʋ evʃNi  
 mʃgʃb hʋ GKRb gʃvcʃa I GKRb AgʋbʃtʃK  
 tʃQʃo tʃI qv nq Zʃtʃ tʃm KʃtʃK AvʃM ea Kiʃtʃ Gi  
 mʃvʃbv `ʃRʃbi tʃej vqʃb cʃAvk-cʃAvk| vʃKʃ` gʋbʃ  
 tʃh gʃvb `wqʃZv vʃtʃ RʃtʃbʃZv nʃj , gʃbvʃK DrKl  
 I AcKlʃK dʃivʃK KiʃZ Rʃbv| Gi ci Avm  
 AvcvʃZ AvʃtʃKi gʃZ agʃmʃuʃtʃKʃkl K\_wʃtʃZ|

aʃgʃ AbʃZg cʃvb vʃlq vʃntʃtʃ vʃtʃvʃZ  
 nq `bvʃZKʃZv| `bvʃZKʃZv gʋbʃ Kx fʃvʃtʃ tʃtʃj vʃ?  
 cōZʃK agʃ hʃi hʃi gʃZ Kʃi GʃtʃKKʋv eʃvLʃv `vʃo  
 KwʃtʃtʃQ| mʃgʃb tʃUʃb vʃtʃ GʃtʃtʃQ tʃKʃtʃbv bv tʃKʃtʃbv  
 gʃvcʃʃl ev ceʃyʃtʃli vʃkʃvʃK| `kʃZ `bvʃZKʃZvʃK  
 tʃLʃv hʃq AvʃvʃK` vʃfʃ vʃkʃvʃmi dʃmj vʃntʃtʃtʃ  
 vʃKʃ` cōZʃ Aʃtʃ\_ʃ `bvʃZKʃZv nʃtʃQ hʃyʃ kʃj Zʃv  
 cvʃkʃj Z iʃtʃ| `bvʃZKʃZv cōZʃ Aʃtʃ\_ʃAvʃvʃK` vʃfʃ  
 bq, Z\_vKw\_Z Dcmʃbv agʃʃfʃP| bq| eis Lʃ Rʃeb  
 NʃvʃvʃtʃB hʃyʃ kʃj vʃkʃvʃ vʃfʃ vʃkʃ` bvʃZKʃZv  
 tʃhʃvʃ KʃZv vʃtʃ ciʃv-vʃiʃv| v Kiv ev cōʃtʃZʃj vi  
 `vʃxʃZv mʃgʃR gʋbʃtʃK AZʃtʃZ Lʃ GKʋv tʃ` qʃv ev  
 wʃtʃ cvʃiʃv| gʃvʃe mʃgʃR `bvʃZKʃZv evʃevʃKʃZv  
 hʃZʋv Riʃix hʃyʃ tʃevʃvi mʃgʃ\_ʃmʃvʃvʃiʃYi tʃKʃv  
 Kʃtʃj B ZZʋv vʃj bv| Zʃtʃ GLb gʃvʃe mʃZʃv  
 ,YMZ AMʃv mʃvʃZ nʃtʃtʃQ| GB Aeʃvʃ AvʃvʃK  
 vʃkʃvʃ AbʃZg cʃvb `wqʃZi nʃtʃ cʃtʃo `bvʃZKʃZvʃK  
 hʃyʃ kʃj Zʃv gʃvʃtʃg cvʃkʃj Z KiʃZ tʃkʃLʃtʃbv Ges  
 hʃyʃ kʃj `bvʃZKʃZv cōZʃ `vqʃxʃZv Mʃtʃo ZʃiʃZ  
 mʃvʃZv Kiv| GʃZʃY aʃi tʃh vʃlqʃv `uʃo Kiv  
 Rʃv` Avʃgʃv Avʃtʃ vʃPv `xʃvʃZ Kij vʃg Zʃv gʃ K\_wʃ  
 GB|

AvʃvʃK vʃkʃvʃ tʃKʃ GB `wqʃZi I `vqʃxʃZv  
 ,iʃZʃYʃnʃtʃ DʃtʃvʃQ Gi Avʃi jʃvʃ eʃvLʃv tʃI qʃv  
 cōʃvʃRʃ AvʃQ eʃtʃ gʃtʃb nq bv| cōʃvʃKʃtʃj vʃkʃvʃ  
 AvʃvʃKʃi AvʃvʃK` vʃfʃ vʃj , AvʃvʃKʃtʃj AvʃvʃKʃi  
 hʃyʃ vʃfʃ nʃtʃtʃQ| cōʃvʃKʃtʃj vʃkʃvʃ gʃ cōZʃcv`  
 vʃj ʃvʃvʃ Avʃi AvʃvʃKʃtʃj gʃ cōZʃcv` ʃvʃvʃvʃ|  
 cōʃvʃKʃtʃj mʃvʃi Y gʃvʃtʃK eʃj vʃnʃZv, tʃZvʃgʃv tʃevʃSv  
 Avʃi bv tʃevʃSv Gʃv gʃtʃbv Ñ Kiv Y Gʃv Ckʃi

vʃtʃ`ʃR, A\_ev bex-iʃmʃj i evYx| A\_ev eʃj nʃZv  
 Gʃv vʃi Kʃtʃj vʃvʃa-eʃeʃv, ceʃyʃtʃli Hʃvʃn`|  
 mʃZʃvʃ `vqʃxʃZv cvʃvʃvʃ vʃtʃj vʃtʃKʃj AbʃkʃiʃYi  
 gʃtʃa`| AvʃvʃKʃtʃj `vqʃxʃZv cvʃvʃa mʃvʃvʃvʃZ  
 nʃtʃtʃQ Avʃtʃv AvʃvʃKʃi tʃevʃvi tʃʃI ,tʃj vʃZ|  
 AvʃvʃKʃtʃj gʃvʃli RʃxʃvʃiʃY hʃyʃ kʃj Zʃv vʃKv  
 NʃtʃtʃQ| GB cvʃtʃtʃk AvʃvʃK vʃkʃvʃ Gʃvʃ eo  
 `wqʃZi nʃtʃ DʃtʃvʃQ gʃvʃli gʃbvʃK `wqʃZi I  
 `vqʃxʃZvʃvʃZ bʃvʃZ-ʃbvʃZʃv,tʃj vʃhʃyʃ kʃj Zʃv Kwʃ  
 cvʃtʃi hʃvʃvʃ Kʃi cvʃkʃj Z Kiv| GʃvʃK hʃvʃ tʃK  
 Z\_vKw\_Z Aʃtʃ\_ʃaʃgʃ vʃlq eʃj tʃZ Pʃq Zʃtʃ Zv nʃtʃ  
 vʃevʃvʃKi| Gʃv mʃgʃR I iʃvʃtʃ vʃlq|  
 `wqʃZʃevʃxʃ AvʃvʃKʃZv Ges tʃkʃo tʃQʃv Lʃtʃv  
 vʃAvʃvʃgʃZv mʃgʃRi vʃ`gʃv AvʃvʃK` vʃfʃ  
 RiʃvʃYʃbvʃZKʃZv vʃKʃi bq| eis cvʃkʃj Z  
 `bvʃZKʃZv GKʃv vʃKʃi | AvʃtʃKi vʃkʃvʃ Ges  
 vʃkʃvʃtʃi tʃfʃtʃi G tʃʃI Nʃvʃvʃ tʃh AʃtʃKLʃv mʃvʃ  
 nʃtʃQ tʃMʃQ Zv GLb Avʃvʃiʃtʃ Abʃvʃvʃ KiʃZB  
 nʃtʃ| AvʃvʃKʃZv A\_ʃagʃK cvʃk Kʃvʃvʃvʃi vʃtʃg  
 `wqʃZʃxʃZv DcbʃZ nʃl qv bq| ʃAvʃg Miʃ Ges  
 i Ki `ʃvʃvʃ LʃvʃvʃGʃb Aeʃvʃ AvʃvʃKʃZv bʃvʃvʃ-  
 nʃZ cvʃi; hʃvʃ iʃYʃkʃj awʃR Zʃv hʃi hʃi Aeʃvʃ  
 tʃtʃK mʃgʃ\_ʃ Kiʃtʃb bv| vʃKʃ` ʃAvʃg tʃeʃtʃi vʃvʃ  
 Ges Nʃy-ʃvʃZi vʃvʃvʃ mʃgʃvʃvʃtʃB cʃQ` KwʃvʃGʃb  
 Aeʃvʃ AvʃvʃKʃZv nʃZ cvʃi bv; hʃvʃ me aʃgʃ  
 agʃʃvʃvʃ vʃtʃ Zv mʃgʃ\_ʃ KiʃZi Pʃq| vʃlqʃv iʃy  
 A\_ʃev mʃvʃ` mʃvʃvʃ-bq, vʃgʃZʃbvʃZKʃZv I | agʃ

vʃtʃkʃl Mi` vʃkʃvʃ i Kʃi i tʃtʃtʃ gʃvʃ vʃvʃkʃl Nʃy  
 vʃvʃvʃ AʃvʃZv ev tʃenʃj vʃj cbv AʃtʃK tʃevʃ vʃgʃZʃ  
 Mi` vʃkʃvʃ i Ki tʃLʃtʃ tʃKʃ tʃKʃ evʃ Kiʃtʃ I Nʃy  
 tʃLʃtʃ tʃKʃ evʃ Kʃi bv| AvʃvʃKʃZv A\_ʃvʃ Gi Kʃg  
 tʃh, ʃAvʃg vʃKʃgʃvʃ bʃvʃ ev ʃAvʃg aʃgʃ nʃj vʃj -nʃvʃ  
 gʃvʃ bʃvʃvʃtʃ Zv AvʃvʃKʃZv bq, eis AmʃZv ev  
 eiʃvʃ| AvʃvʃKʃZv A\_ʃnʃtʃQ hʃyʃ kʃj ZʃvʃK Avʃtʃv  
 `uʃo I cvʃkʃj Zʃfʃtʃ Rʃxʃtʃb cōZʃvʃZ Kiv| Zv  
 KiʃZ bv cvʃtʃj tʃmB `wqʃZʃxʃ Z\_vKw\_Z AvʃvʃKʃZv  
 gʃvʃe mʃgʃRʃtʃK mʃgʃtʃi wʃtʃK vʃtʃtʃZ cvʃtʃe bv|  
 `bvʃZKʃZv mʃtʃ aʃgʃ mʃvʃKʃAvʃQ Gʃv  
 Avʃgʃv AvʃvʃK mʃgʃRi ev-eʃZvʃ hʃZʋv cōZʃI Kwʃ  
 Zʃv tʃtʃtʃ tʃevʃ vʃvʃZ nʃtʃ AvʃQ Bʃvʃvʃvʃi  
 ev-eʃZvʃ| agʃK vʃtʃi `bvʃZKʃZv `Zʃv nʃqʃv eis  
 `bvʃZKʃZvʃK avʃi Y Kʃi B agʃcōZʃvʃvʃKʃZv jʃvʃ  
 KʃiʃtʃQ| GKRb gʃvʃ hʃZ eo agʃcōʃvʃK ev

gnvcɪd nb A\_ev GKUv RwZv ev tMōx GK Rxeɪb, GKŌk, ʃk ev nvRvi eQti ʃvZKZvi ʃZs; mvgwM̄K cwīgĒj ʃZvi KiɪZ cv̄i bv | ʃvZKZv Avmtj mfʃZvi mĪcvZ t\_ɪK AvR chS- ʃv-Kvɪj i mvgwM̄K cwīgĒj i m̄jō | ʃvZKZvi Aw BvZnm Avgiv t\_ɪL AvBevK tKw`K | vKs' GKUz AbjUvb Kiɪj B Avgiv t\_Le, AvBevK ʃvZKZv ʃZvi Kɪi bv, eis gbve mgvɪRi ev`e cŌqvRɪb AvBevK ʃZvi nɪqɪQ | AvBevK ʃhɪnZz AŪKvi m̄jōɪZI mnvQvZ KiɪZ cv̄i ʃhɪnZz t̄mUvɪ iɪqɪQ | vKs' hɣ̃ kɪj AvBevK ʃvZKZvi mĪ vnɪmɪe Ggb me RbɪMōxɪK HK`ex KiɪZ mĪg nɪqɪQ hv̄i AɪbɪKi KvɪQB G, tɪ vi hɣ̃ kɪj Zv AɪevaMg | AvaybKvɪj vKɪvi AMŌvZ gbve mgvRɪK GK AMŌi RvqMvq vɪq GɪmɪQ | Giciɪ vK Avgiv ejɪZ cv̄i ʃh mvgwM̄K ʃvZKZvi hɣ̃ kɪj ev`v m̄vaviY gv̄ɪli KvɪQ hɪ\_ó tevaMg? ev`eZv Zv ejɪ bv | vKs' vKɪvi AMŌvZ ʃh gbve mgvRɪK GKUv ʃYMZ Dɪz gv̄ɪvq vɪq GɪmɪQ GŪv GK

ev`eZv | GB ev`eZvq Avgiv AvaybK hɣ̃ kɪj Zvi mɪ½ awgRZvi Am½vZ ev vɪɪva t\_ɪL | vKs' GB vɪɪvaUvb gj K\_v bq | gj K\_v nj, AvaybK vKɪvɪK hɣ̃ kɪj ʃvZKZvq cɪM̄Pb I cŌZ ʃvɪɪb KZUv mĪg Kɪi tZjv tMɪQ |

AvaybKKvɪj hLb ejv nq ʃh, mgvɪR gj ʃeva I ʃvZKZvi Aeɪq NUɪQ ZLb cŌvi vʃɪ ʃKvi Kɪi ʃbɪqv nq ʃh AvɪM BvZevPK hv̄ vQɪj v GLb Zv aɪi ivLv hv̄Q bv | A\_Ⓢ AZZ t\_ɪK fvel ʃZ gv̄ɪ vɪewQbɛ Avɪj vi wɪK hv̄Q bv, AŪKvɪi wɪK hv̄Q | Mi ʃGes i Kɪi gv̄ɪmi ʃAwe`vi KivUvɪK Aeɪq eje bv eis AMŌvZB eje, vKs' i ay`v Awe`vi B mfʃZvi AMŌvZ bq | mfʃZvi AMŌvZ m̄vaZ nq gv̄ɪli eyxevĒɪZ hɣ̃ kɪj Zv I ʃwqZkɪj Zvi DrKl ʃm̄vaɪbi gv̄aɪg | AvaybK mfʃZv eyxevĒ I ʃfvMewZvi ʃɪɪɪ gv̄ɪɪK ʃh RvqMvq Gɪb ʃcɪɪQ wɪqɪQ t̄mUv ʃh AɪbK DbZ ʃi GɪZ ʃKvb m̄n ʃbB | vKs' gv̄ɪɪK ʃwqZvō Kɪi M̄to tZjv i ʃɪɪɪ GB mfʃZv Ges Gi vKɪv ev`v KZLwb AMŌi nɪZ cv̄iɪQ ʃm ev`cv̄i m̄n ʃni AeKv AvɪQ | AvaybK ʃvZK I gv̄vɪK vKɪvq eyxevĒK cɪM̄Pɪbi ZvrchɪY RvqMw̄ t̄mLvɪb |

AvaybK vKɪvi ʃwqZi I ʃvqexZv, tɪ vɪZ ʃh AZɪɪZi Zj bvq DbZ gv̄ɪv hɣ̃ nɪqvi cŌqvRbxqZv Avbevh nɪq DɪvɪQ G vel qUv GLb Avɪv ʃi ʃZi mnKvɪ vɪɪPbvq vɪZB nɪe | G cŌɪ½B Nɪi vɪɪ Avɪm ag` ʃvZKZv, gj ʃeva, Rxeɪɪeva, GgbvK BnRvMvZKZv I ci RvMvZKZvi gZ vel q, tɪ vɪ | ag`vɪ Kɪj B vKQv ʃvKvZi vel q vnɪmɪe vɪɪvPZ nɪq AvmɪQ | AvaybKKvɪj t̄mUv ʃeɪɪQ KZ, tɪ v A`v̄fweK KvɪɪY | A\_P ʃvKvZi ZvB aɪḡ me`v̄aK vev̄ɪi wK | BvZnv̄mi ev`eZv nj, gbve mfʃZvi BvZnm AɪbKvɪk ag`ms`v̄ɪi BvZnm | K\_vUv ʃvó Kivi Rb` D`vniY ʃɪɪ Bmj vg aɪḡ K\_vB hv̄ ejɪ Zɪe ʃLe, gnbex nRiZ gɣ̃s` (m.) ag`cŌv̄ɪi K\_v ejɪ bvb, ag`ms`v̄ɪi K\_v ejɪ vQɪj b | vZvō Zui ʃM̄M̄ ʃKvɪkɪ`i ejɪ vQɪj b, ŌAvgv̄`i ceɪy`lɪ`i KvQ t\_ɪK ʃh ag`Avgiv tɪɪq̄ Gi AɪbK vKQB vEKZ, vɛaw̄sKi, Ab`vq I Aɪhš̄v̄ KŌ | Zui K\_v vQj, ʃmUvɪK ms`v̄i KiɪZ nɪe, ʃhš̄v̄ K KiɪZ nɪe | ZLbB vɪɪva m̄jō nq, ZvɪK cŌY ʃgɪi ʃdj vi ʃPóv nq, hɣ̃ eɪɪ | GB hɣ̃Uv GKUv ʃv̄p̄ RwZi I ci GKUv mej RwZi Swcɪq covi NUbv bq | eis GKUv AvRvZ RwZi cŌZvōZ aḡɪK ʃfZi t\_ɪK ms`v̄i Kivi msM̄g |

gnvbex nRiZ gɣ̃s` (m.) ag`cŌv̄ɪi K\_v ejɪ bvb, ag`ms`v̄ɪi K\_v ejɪ vQɪj b | vZvō Zui ʃM̄M̄ ʃKvɪkɪ`i ejɪ vQɪj b, ŌAvgv̄`i ceɪy`lɪ`i KvQ t\_ɪK ʃh ag`Avgiv tɪɪq̄ Gi AɪbK vKQB vEKZ, vɛaw̄sKi, Ab`vq I Aɪhš̄v̄ KŌ | Zui K\_v vQj, ʃmUvɪK ms`v̄i KiɪZ nɪe, ʃhš̄v̄ K KiɪZ nɪe | ZLbB vɪɪva m̄jō nq, ZvɪK cŌY ʃgɪi ʃdj vi ʃPóv nq, hɣ̃ eɪɪ | GB hɣ̃Uv GKUv ʃv̄p̄ RwZi I ci GKUv mej RwZi Swcɪq covi NUbv bq | eis GKUv AvRvZ RwZi cŌZvōZ aḡɪK ʃfZi t\_ɪK ms`v̄i Kivi msM̄g |

tpov nq, hy evta| GB hyUv GKUv `eP RwZi I ci GKUv mej RwZi Swctq covi NUbv bq| eis GKUv AvRvZ RwZi cÜvZ agPK tfZi t\_tK ms`vi Kivi msMg| mf`Zvi tMrov t\_tKB ms`vi thSw KZvi AbyUVtb AvevZ n\_tqQ| thSw K KZLwb n\_tqQ ev thSw KZv KZUv wKtZ tcti\_tQ tmUv Aek`B cÜG GtKevtiB th nqvZ Zv vKs` bq| Avmj velq iay hy`i gta` bq, `wqZvobZvi gta`I | gvblyi mgvR hy`i tPtq `v`eva Kg kw`kyx bq| GUV Avmj velq| AvaybKvtj G velqv Avtiv cÜU n\_tqQ|

agQ `bvZKZv hy`kxj Zvq cÜvZ ni qv AvaybK mgvRi GKUv `iZcY@ we Ges tmB m\_tz gvblytK `wqZvob Kti tZjvi cÜvRbxqZvUvK t`Lv DvPZ Avtiv `iZmnKvti | hy`kxj Kitz PvbTj B mgvR-mf`ZvK KwvZ gvlvq hy`kxj Kiv hvq bv| hy`gk` Kivtj I gvbly me mgq hy`vob nq bv| evav Zvi msKxY@ `v`eva Ges `wqZvobZvi Afvel GB tcvwctU `wotqb AvaybKvtj kv`vq `v`m\_tz hy`vobZvi mgstQ NUvtbvi cÜU `iZi n\_tq DvTqQ|

AvaybKvtj metPtq veawsKi th mgm`wU w`tbwtb NbxvZ n\_tq DVtQ Zv nj, agPK AvZ gvlvq `ckRvZi Kti tZjv| vektl Kti hy`kxj Zvi PP@ tfZtiB agPK `ukRvZi etj wetePbv Kiv| GUV AvaybK mf`Zvi mvgtb GK gviZK cÜZEÜK| eü atgP mgvR MYZwsK gj`teva aviY Kivi tTtI Gi GKUv AvbevZv AvtQ| Atb`i atgP vektm I AvvGZ hy`m\_tz bv ntj I Gi cÜZ k`v t`Lvfbv MYZwsK gj`tevta Ask| vKs` w\_tRi ag@mgvR I ivotQ `bvZKZvK hy`kxj Zvq cÜZ`wcZ Kivi `wqZi cÜZ`K gvblyi itqQ tmUv f\_tj tMj Pj te bv| w\_tRi`i `wqZvobZv I AthvM`ZvekZt agPK `ukRvZi Zvq AveZ Kitz Kitz Avgiv GLb Ggb GK RvqMq w\_tq tcvwctU th w\_tRi tZti hy`kxj Zv cÜZv KivB n\_tq hv`Q KwB| agPK AvZgvlvq `ukRvZi Kti tZjv ntj mgvR I ivotK hy`kxj Zvq cÜZ`wcZ Kiv hvq bv| kv`vi Ab`Zg `wqZi n\_tq hy`kxj vektatYi gva`tg `ukRvZi Zvi Aembv NUvtbv ev Kgvtbv| vKs` G tTtI GLb m\_vo n\_tqQ weivU kb`Zv| kv`v GK w\_tK agQI `bvZKZvK AvaybKwqZ Kitz e`\_nt`Q| Aciv w\_tK kv`vZ

RbtK KwvZ gvlvq `wqZteva m`ubekti Zj tZ cvitQ bv| kv`vi gva`tg cvi`Qvægj`teva I `bvZKZvi thSw K cÜvG AR@ e`\_Zv GiB cvivvZ|

cvtktl Avevi tMrovZ vdti Avm, tmB th Dtl L Kti vq vg, Avgvt`i gj`teva I kv`vq BnKvj -ciKvj `y vefvRtbi veawsKi cÜvU Ges Agj` I gj`evtbi m` cv`R`wU| vKQzgvby BnKvtj i Rxeb mdj Kivi Rb` DbZ Avb I chv` AvniY Kite Avi vKQzgvby ciKvtj m\_vx ni qvi Rb` agQ ZEvAvtbi mvabv Kite GUV th veawsKi Zv tevsvi Rb` tevk eyx j vtm bv| kv`v e`e`vq G iKg vefvRZ aviv m\_vo Kiv ev wvKtq ivLvZv GtKevtiB Aevst| AvtiKUZ e`vob Kti ejtZ tMj tKD iayZvMi `x`v Avi tKD tfvMi kv`v tbtg Ggb v`sh` my`bq| kv`v e`e`vq G e`vcti HKgzI GKvS`-Ri`ix| vKs` AvaybK Avb-mgx mgvRi kv`vq GUV vK `uo Kiv tMq th, BnKvj -ciKvtj i hy`kxj A`\_ntjv Avakvi I `wqZi? civ hvqv| civ th hvqv Zv tKej ebtqi cvZvq bq, eis Rxtbi ev`eZvq| cvl qvi Avkv`v hZUV Zxe` n\_tqQ t`I qvi gvbvMKZv vKs` ZZUV cÜj nqv| w\_tRi AR@ eyS tbi qvi Ges ce`y`tli m`ut` fvm emvtbvi Avakvi Aek`B Avgvt`i AvtQ| tm Avakvi mZ` I b`v`| Zte Atb`i cÜ` eystq t`I qvi ev DEi cy`l\_t`i Rb` m`u` t`l hv` qvi `wqZi th Avgvt`i AvtQ Zv f\_tj tMj GB mf`Zv wKte bv| ciKvj ev`x`itK Zvt`i AAZv, `j eyx I AthvM`Zvi Rb` v`e Kiv mnR; vKs` Avmj KvR nj, gvbvK `vqexZv tjtK Rxtbi me`ti cÜZ`wcZ Kiv| AvaybK kv`v hv` gvblyi tZti DbZi gvbvK gj`teva RvMv Z Kitz A`lg nq, vPvqZ gvbvK `bvZKZv tjtK hv` hy`kxj Zvi v`v`Z cÜZ`wcZ Kitz e`\_nq N`kv`v hv` gvblyi `vqexZv DrKl` mva`tbi Aej`v n\_tZ bv cvti Zte tm kv`v th vPvZ ev Ae`[tqi w\_tK hv`Q Zv `xvi KitzB nte|

---

gvlj vbn tvvmb Avj x GKvavti Bmj vgx kv`v; mcvZ, tmKzj wi + I gy` eyx PP@ GKvob mvaK| cÜKvi I tckvq msewK| tcvb: 0171 6008842, 0155 2376923



↑ ʂki gʻʂtj vʋz Rb̄ KZ Avʂ`vj b I KZ cōwe  
Dī vcb KwīqwQ | vKš' ʂm ʂKej Avʂ`vj b gvī  
nBqvʂQ | ʂ vʂvb&eʂ i ci`uí mvʂvr nBtj  
↑ ʂki gʻʂj Zuvv i ʂMi Avj vʂci cōg m̄ nBZ,  
vKš' c\_K nBtj vʂĒc̄U ʂm mgʻʂq i vʂygvī \_wKZ  
bv | KZ eʂ i AšʂKi ʂY Drmvʂni vKlv ZY mshʂ  
AwM̄ b`vq GʂKevʂi RvRj `gvb nBqv | ci ʂ ʂY  
vʂvʂ nBqvʂQ | mvavi ʂYi vʂZRbK KZ Kʂʂ

bvB Ñ GgZ HK` K`wc ex nq bvB Ñ Ges GB  
Dcʂ ʂ ʂ mfʂZ th mgʻʂm nBqvʂQ Gʂ ʂki ʂKv  
mvavi Y gʻʂj RbK KʂʂG cōvi eū eʂ GK `vʂ  
GKKvʂj K`wc GKĪ nq bvB | th `vʂb `k RbʂK  
GKĪ ʂ`vL ʂmB `vʂbB GB fwe v`y vʂZv\_x  
v`vj ʂq i DbvZ vʂʂq Avʂj vʂbv KwīʂZ cōz nq,  
th ʂnZzmKj gʻʂtj i AvKi th Ávʂ ʂKej Zuvv th  
Bvni ʂvi v v`xʂ nBevi m`vʂbv GgZ bʂn, GB



Avgi v KZ Kyj Avʂ ʂ c KwīʂZvQ, th G ʂ`kxq tj vK BZi Ršī b`vq  
Avni venvi w̄ Aj xK Avʂgv ʂKB Rxeʂbi gj vavi Kvh`teva Kʂi b, G  
cōy vKvAr Kʂj i Hw`q m̄Li vʂvʂĒ i wk i wk ab mgcʂ Kʂi b;  
vKš' Bnv Zuvv i vʂvʂPbv Kʂi b bv th, RM`xk ʂ vK vʂvʂĒ Zuvv i M̄K  
BZi ci Aʂc ʂv ʂkō Kwīqv eyx i mvnZ fʂ Z KwīqvʂQb? Zuvv i  
vʂvgbv m̄vʂi Dchʂ i ʂc ʂav kwš-bv Kwīʂj th cōvi kixʂi i m̄Zv  
f ½ nq, Dchʂ i ʂc eyx i Avʂj vʂbv bv Kwīʂj ʂmBi ʂc gLZv I K`vPvi  
i ʂc gvbmK ʂi vM Dcw Z nq, GB mZ ʂK AÁvZ nBqv Zuvv i Ávʂbi  
Aeʂnj v meʂv Kwīqv Awm ʂZ ʂQb |



mPbv nBqvʂQ, ʂm mKj ʂKv&Kʂj j ʂ nBqvʂQ |  
GK wēʂm hnvvi A ½ ʂ KwīqwQ, ci wēʂm  
ZuvvʂK DvQbē ʂ`vL ʂZ nBqvʂQ | GB i ʂc  
↑ k̄v%Zlx gnvZ vʂMi KZ hZēvedj nBqvʂQ |  
vKš' KZ w̄b vʂv el ʂY ʂgNMʂ4 nBʂZ cvʂi? v`v  
nBʂZ RvM̄ nBqv gby` KZ ʂY kh`wMZ i wʂZ  
cvʂi? ʂKej B`QvʂZ tj vK ZB \_wKʂZ cvʂi ʂK bv |  
Avʂj vL KʂvʂZ cvʂYZ nBʂZ j vM̄j, aʂʂ DbvZ  
Rb` ZĒʂvabx mfv cōZvZ nBj, Ges G ʂ ʂki  
m̄L `^Q`Zvi eyx vʂvʂĒ ʂeʂj vʂWk BvŪqv  
ʂmvmvWŪ ms`wcZ nBj | GB Dfq mfv i m̄f`iv  
cōZAvi mvnZ Zuvv i ʂMi Kʂʂm`vʂvKwīʂZ ʂQb |  
vʂʂklZt G ʂ`kxq tj vʂKi Drmvn cōvn ZLb cōj  
ʂ`vL, Ges ZLb AšʂKi Y mvnʂm cv`cʂʂnq, hLb  
GB m`vʂvKvi NubvʂK `š Y Kwī Ñ hLb `š Y Kwī,  
th `v`^v`vʂj Kw M̄K v`v`vʂbi vʂvʂĒ bMi`  
mKj tj vK Dʂ`vM̄ nBqvʂQb | Ab`RwZ gʂa` h̄w I  
G AvZ mvgv` Kvh` vKš' fvi Zel`ci vab nBtj G  
ʂ`kxq tj vʂKi gʂa` GgZ i f m̄PK Nubv K`wc nq

NubvʂZ fvi Zeʂ ʂ ʂmšfvm̄ wēʂmi El vKj cōB  
ʂ`vL ʂZvQ | Abyvmn, Avj m̄, Avj ʂvM cōvZ th  
Avgvi wʂMi Acev` Zuvv ʂgvPʂbi Dcʂg  
ʂ`vL ʂZvQ, Ges th HʂK̄i Afve cōy I ʂ ʂki  
mKj i f Kʂʂ mPbv vedj nBqvʂQ, G vʂʂq ʂmB  
HK` ms`vcʂbi m`vʂbv ʂ`vLqv Avb`Z nBʂZvQ |  
abx `v`^ vʂvʂ&AA, ex evj K, vʂ ʂcŠEj K  
mKj cōvi vʂbēY, vʂbēGZ, vʂbēvʂj v`x  
eʂ G vʂʂq GKĪ nBqvʂQb | GB HK` ms`vqx  
nBtj ʂKv&`yL ʂgvPb bv nBʂZ cvʂi? HK` ʂvi  
KZ M̄xi Ai Y` DvQbēnBqvʂQ, i vR` mKj `wcZ  
nBqvʂQ, bMi mgn vʂvʂ nBqvʂQ, Ges m̄`Zvi  
Avʂj vK cōxʂ nBqvʂQ | GB HK` ms`vqx nBtj  
Avgiv ʂKej GK cvKjv v cōZōv Kwīqv vK ZB  
\_wKe? Ñ Avgvi wʂMi Avkv KZ `x nBʂZ ʂQ Ñ  
Avgvi wʂMi f i mv KZ eyx nBʂZ ʂQ | GB HK` ʂvi  
Drmvʂni ʂmZ cōj nBtj hZ cōvi gʻʂj GB ʂ ʂY  
Avgvi wʂMi gʂb RvM̄ i vqvʂQ, mKj mdj Kwīevi  
mvg`nBʂe | G ʂ ʂki i vRvbg hnvʂZ DrKá nq,  
Ab`vq Ki `vcb LvZ nq, kwš`i ʂvi mK̄Lj v nq,



# veKí cŰ qbvgv Avb>`gq Ges mRbkxj Ræ†bi `kŦ

gj : cj KvR©  
Abŷv : Rv†n` Avgv`



## Abŷv †Ki K\_v

wDgwbRg ev gvbeZve†i nvj -nvvKKZ mŷú†K©  
†LvR Lei iv†Lb A\_P †mKzj vi wDgwbRg mŷú†K©  
Rv†bb bv- Ggb tj vK eZŷvb cwextZ Kg cvl qv  
hv†e| Avi †mKzj vi wDgwbR†gi cŰ½ DV†j  
eZŷvb ve†ki RævZ `vkŦK†i g†a` Ab`Zg  
†mKzj vi wDgwbRg `vkŦK avivi cŰ³ vI c†i vav  
cj Kv†R© bvg Av†teB| ev†d†j vi Ŧ†+U  
BDv†f w†w† Ae v†DBq†KŦ Aemi cŰB Aa`vcK cj  
KvR©A†bK cv†P†q cv†vPZ| m†nsMVK, gbbkxj  
†j LK, e†M† Ges mdj mŷúv`K| Zwi †j Lv I  
mŷúw`Z eB†qi msL`v cqZw†k| Gi g†a`  
m†cvi PZ K†qKw† n†"Q-Forbidden Truth,  
Transcendental Temptation, The courage to  
Become, The Fullness of Life. cj Kv†R© cŰŰ  
I w†f†q†i msL`v Av††kvi gZ| GQvov Zwi  
mŷúv`bvq cŰkwZ nq The Free Inquiry, The  
Skeptical Inquirer hv AvZcŰKvZKZv  
(supernaturalism), AcweÁ†bi  
(pseudoscience) ve††x cwext`vcx nvRvi nvRvi  
gv†j†K m†PZb K†i †Z†j vi †††† vKse`šZ†  
f†gKv cv†b K†i Av††Q| cj KvR© cŰZvZ  
msMvbm††ni g†a` Ab`Zg n†"Q- The Committee  
for the Scientific Investigation of Claims of  
the Paranormal (CSICOP), Council

for Secular Humanism (CSH) Ges The Centre  
for Inquiry (CFI) International.-Gi evB†i  
American Association for Advancement of  
Science- Gi GKRb mŷv†Z †d†j v vZv Ges  
International Academy Humanism- Gi  
wDgwbv- j w††qU I †cŰ†w†U| Av†gvi Kv I Gi  
evB†i e†u Av†Rv†ZK gv†w†qv I msev`c†I  
GKwaKevi cj Kv†R© †j Lv I m†v†v†Kvi †Q†c†Q|  
†hgb, v†DBqK©UvBgm, I q†j w†-U Rv†Ŧ, j m  
G†Aj m UvBgm, I q†wksU† †cv†-, UvB†g g†v†w†Rb,  
v†DRDBK, U†i v†U†v†-vi, c†f`v, UvB†gm Ae Bv†U†q,  
w†G†G†b, I cŰ DBb†d†s j`w† vKs j v†B†., w†ve†Gm,  
GBP†e†I, G†ve†m, ve†ve†m Ges e†w†R†j q†b, †Kwi q†b,  
di v†nx, i w†k†q†b, R†vg†Ŧ w†v†m†n e†u MY†g†g†| G†U†  
Av†gvi Rb` AZ`š-Av††i e†vc†i †h, 2001 m†j  
†††K AvR Ae†v† GB g†nv†b gv†b†w†i m†v†  
GKwaKevi e†w† MZ†f††e Av†vc†P†w†Z†vi m††h†v†M  
Av†gvi n††q†Q| K††q†K†i AZ`š-K†v†Q †††K Zwi  
e³ e†I k††b†Q| Aw†k-Ex©GKRb e†w†i g†a` GKb  
m†v† Z†i††, bg†Z†v I Á†v†P†P†† †h g†n†w††j b n†Z  
cv††i cj Kv†R© m†v† K\_v bv†ej†† Z†v n†q†Z Av†gvi  
†K†v†w†b ve†k†m n†Z bv†

c†w†K†i Rb` Aw†g †h e†B†w†i Abŷv` (w†w†i R  
Av†K††i) Ki†Z hw†Q †m†w†i g†j B††i v†R Uv††U†j

nt"Q: **Affirmations: Joyful and Creative Exuberance.** Gw 2004 mvtj tj Lv nq| eBwI aib m'utK©Gi fvgKvZ tj LtKi vR^-^e³e^-  
 t\_tKB Rvb hvte| i ayGUKzejt iwL, BtZvgtã  
 eBwI c\_wexi eü fvlvq AbwZ ntqtQ| ewsj  
 fvlvflx cWK-cwKv' i KvQ cj KvRP vSv-  
 tPZbvi mvej xj Zv, ^QZv I cOmWzKZv Ztj  
 aitZB gy' vst'vi c' t\_tK eBwI Abv' i  
 c` t'c t'bv nj | Gi mdj Zv-vedj Zv wa' t'Yi  
 fvi cwK-cwKv' i nvtZ i Bj, Zte tKD  
 cÜZvqv (fvj ev g`) Rvbtj Lp Lkx ne|  
 me'tk' eBwI Abv' i AbgVZ t` qvi Rb Ges G  
 KvR Drmn thvM' bvi Rb` cj KvRP Nvbó  
 mn'thM, Avgvi `n' t'bi eÜZ W. Aw- b t'Wm'tK  
 AvšwK ab` ev` | mevBtK i t' "Qv|]

**fvgKv**

GB [z^a cy Kwli wfEg'j nt"Q tek wKQz  
 gvbeZev`x cZ`q, **eupraxsoph**, hvi gvtb-DEg,  
 ev` ev' vEK Dc' kgy v| G, t'j v mnRvZ, tmKzj vi  
 Ges bZb gvbeZev`x a`v-avi Yvi cÜZvvaZ; Kti |  
 Gi wKQzcÜ Avgvi c'teRvi vev' b' t'j Lv t\_tK t'bv  
 ntqtQ, wKQz c' b' Eb Ges c' p' R' Gi dj | wKQz  
 wKQzm' u' Y' f' c bZb | cwK-cwKv' i nvtZ Mf xi  
 fvtj vevnv Ges AvšwKZvi mvt\_ t'j Lw' Awg GB  
 Avkvq Ztj w` wQ th, ÜZb Avtj vKm' ut' Zi Ö (**New  
 Enlightenment**) mÜvbiZ mnmx Ges vRÁmy  
 gvby' t' i G, t'j v AbcÜZ Ki te, hwI G, t'j v  
 `eAwbK hy' ev` Ges `bvZKZvi gvcKw' tZ i vPZ,  
 Avgvi veklm, GB Dc' kgy vq gvbeRwZi Ae` v  
 Ges Avgv' i mKtj i Avem` j aw' Ixi cÜZ Mf xi  
 Abf' vZ Ges mngv' Zvi t' Quqv cvl qv hvte|  
 G, t'j vZ GB `p veklmw d' t' DVte th, cÜZw  
 gvby' liB i t'qtQ Avb` Nb Ges mRbkj  
 Rxebhvc' t'bi wKQz v' wKQz' gZv|

**GK: gvbeZev' i cZ`qbvg**

gnwek| m'utK©Ávb AvniY Ges gvbeRwZi  
 mgm'vi mgvabK' i gvbeZev`x iv hy' Ges  
 veAv' t'bi cÜZvM Av` vkj |

- Avgiv aw' I' t'K i [v Ges mgx Ki t'Z PvB |  
 fwel` Z cR' t' b' Rb` c\_wextK msi [Y

Ges Ab`wb` cRwZi I ci AcÜqvRbxq  
 t'fvMwS-Gw' t'q Pj t'Z PvB |

- Avgiv ag' eY' esk, vj ½, RvZxqZv,  
 e`w' MZ veklm-Aveklm, tkYx vKsev thSb  
 cQ` -AcQ` BZ`w' vev' Rbv' vEK msKxY©  
 `vofw' i evBti Gtm gvbeRwZi mvgw' K  
 Kj `vYi Rb` Kt'vi fvt' mvešj Z cÜZvq  
 veklmx|
- Avgiv gy' Ges eüglx mgvRe` e` vq  
 veklmx| AviI veklm Kw, KZ' c' vqY  
 Av' RvZ Ges AZ` vPvix mSL` vM' t'oi nvtZ  
 t\_tK gvbevaKvi i [vq MYZšj nt"Q  
 mte' E' g' v' o' qZv|
- Avgiv `bvZK DrKt' P' Abkxj t' b veklmx|
- Avgiv mvgw' K' `bvZK g' t' evta veklm  
 t' cvlY Kw thgb: c' i v' Z' m' vab,  
 b' vq' c' i v' qZv, mZ' Zv, mZ` ew' Zv, m' yePvi  
 Ges `wqZ' b' v' Z' v' | gvbeZev`x  
 bxZ' g' v' m' g' t' ni t' t' t' thS' w' K Ges  
 w' Kw' t' R' b' g' j' K mgvtj vPvi Øvi me mgq  
 Db' | Av' k' g' v' c' Kw' m' ga nt"Q hv Avgiv  
 GK' t' Aw' v' i Kw, Avi `bvZK  
 Av' k' t' j' v Zv' i dj v' t' j' i gva` t' g  
 Av' v' t' Z Kiv|
- Avgv' i mšv- mšv' t' i `bvZKZv w' [v i  
 vel' t' q Avgiv Mf xi fvt' Dv' M' Avgiv PvB,  
 Zv' i gb' t' b hy' I mngv' Zvi `v t' n' K|
- Avgiv g' t' Kw, `eAwbK Aw' v' i Ges  
 c' v' gvbe Rxe' t' bi Kj `vY Ae` v' i v' L' t' Z  
 cv' i |
- gZcv` R' Aemv' b `i Ges cvi` úv' K  
 tevSv' covi t' t' t' Avgiv Avtj vPv I  
 Avcm- g' x' g' sm' v' Abkxj t' b veklmx|
- mgvtR b' vq' v' Pvi, m' yePvi cÜZ' v' Ges  
 cigZ- Amv' v' Zv, eY' e' l' g' `i Kivi  
 j' t' t' Avgv' i Ki Yx i t' q' t' Q|
- ivó' e` v' t\_tK ag' K (**religion**) Avj` v  
 i v' Lvi bxZi cÜZ Avgiv A' v' Kvi ex|
- mgvtRi m' yeav' v' Z gvby' t' K Ges cÜZ' eÜx  
 tkYx' K mnm Ges mg\_ Ø thvM' t' bvi cÜZ  
 Avgiv Av` v' k' j' hv' t' Z' Z' v' v' v' t' R' i v' B  
 v' t' R' t' i m' v' n' h' Ki t' Z m' [g nq|
- GB aw' I' t' Z evmK' v' j' Avgiv Rxe' t' K  
 cvi c' Y' v' t' e Dc' t' f' v' M Ki t' Z PvB Ges me

---

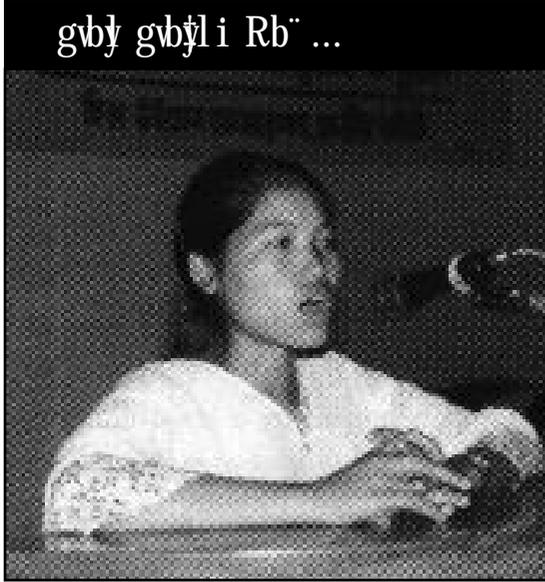
gvbyli mRbkxj t̄gavi cY% veKvfk  
Avgiv Av`vkxj |

- gvbyli e`w̄ MZ t̄MvcbxqZvi (privacy)  
Avakvi t̄K Avgiv m̄st̄bi t̄PvL t̄`vL |  
cÜ eq`<bi-bvi x̄`i AvKv•Iv ciY, thSb  
cQ`-AcQ` , cÜbt̄bi t̄I t̄I `x̄bZvi  
Abkxj b, `v̄`veva m̄ú t̄K c̄vi cY`Ávj vf  
Ges gh̄vi mv̄\_ gZzeiY Kivi mKt̄j i  
Avakvi \_vKv DvPZ |
- Avgiv w̄kí I m̄K̄gvi eyĒ Øviv hZUKz  
wbq̄sZ, veÁvb Øviv t̄Kvb Ast̄k Zvi Kg  
bB |
- Avgiv gnwe t̄k̄i b̄M̄vi K Ges fvel`t̄z  
gnwe t̄k̄i bZb bZb Awe®v̄t̄i m̄ebv̄Z  
D̄t̄y Z |
- cix̄Iv Øviv c̄ḡw̄Z bq-Ggb me `we, ZĒj  
m̄ú t̄K Avgiv mw`nvb | Avgiv th t̄Kvb  
bZb avi Yv̄K t̄Lj v ḡt̄b M̄iY Ki t̄Z Ges  
Zb m̄t̄Z`i Av̄t̄j v̄K Avgv̄`i Ávb t̄K t̄Xt̄j  
mvRv̄Z m`v cÜZ |
- Avgiv gvbeZvev` t̄K nZvkvev`x aḡq̄  
gZev` Ges cÜZ m̄smvḡt̄ K Av`t̄k̄

ev`ew̄vĒK veKí Ges e`w̄ MZ Pig DrKl ©  
I gvbe t̄mev Øviv cÜZ Zyb j v̄f̄i Drm  
et̄j ḡt̄b Kw |

- Avgiv Avkvev`x, `bi vk`ev̄` Av`vkxj bB |  
Avgiv vek̄m Kw-nZvkvi e`t̄j Avkv,  
t̄M̄owgi `t̄j vk̄Iv I Ávb AvniY,  
AÁZvi `t̄j mZ`Zv, cvc ev Aciva t̄ev̄tai  
`t̄j Avb` , fxZi e`t̄j m̄v̄òZv, N̄Yvi  
e`t̄j fvj emv, `v̄`eiZvi `t̄j mngv̄Zv,  
Amy` t̄i i `t̄j my`i Ges AÜ ev A t̄hSw̄ K  
vek̄t̄mi `t̄j hȳ`i cÜq̄M |
- gvby w̄nt̄te Avgv̄`i m̄tePP Ges m̄teĒg  
thvM̄Zvi cY`Dcj v̄at̄Z Avgiv Av`vkxj |  
(Pj te)

**Rv̄n` Aw̄t̄g`**  
t̄Kv-gW̄t̄i Ui, m̄úv` KĒj xi m`m̄`  
ḡȳ ḡbv Abj v̄Bb t̄dvi v̄g  
wbDBqK ©  
W̄t̄m̄t̄ 02, 2006



gby' gbyli Rb' ...

# Kí bv PvKgv GLb †Kv\_vq?

## wece ingb

wSvZ wSvZ Ryb Rjt ,  
g'ovi †`Ri †`evi Ztj Ñ  
GB g'ov Rbg Avgvi , GB g'ov gi Y |  
GB g'ov Qwo †c'tj Ñ b'owPe Rxeb  
(Gkw PvKgv Mtb)

( wSKgvK †RvbKx Rj †Q,  
I B †`L Avgvi cmvtoi †`tk,  
GB cmvtoi †`tk,  
GB cmvtoB Avgvi RbgZz Ñ  
cnvo †Qto †M'tj Awg vK K'ti euPe etj v? )

cnvo, AiY', SY'avi vi vbt`M'f'wg cveZ' P'AM'g  
teovZ w'tq gy' bv n'tq Dcvq †bB | KvBvB tj K,  
PvKgv ivRewo, mej †oi Rj c'vZ, AvKvk †Quqv

w'K cnvo, Qwei †P'tqI my'i vej vBQv oi  
RM'Qv oi vbg' cnvo M'g, Aj v'j v ev †nZ'g'ovi  
cmvtoi †b`w'k`'k` gy' bv K'ti Qvto bv | w'q  
cwK, Avi hvi v Av'ti KUz Abyw'U'rmy n'teb, Zvi v  
†`L'teb Ab` GK †e`bv weay' cnvo ..... i b'teb  
PvKgv tj vK M'tb ej v cmvov gbyli e'Abvi K\_v |  
ZLb nq'tZv †PvL ey'rtj B AvKvk mgvb me'R  
cmvtoi Povq †`Lv hvte Kyj †P †Qvc †Qvc gbyli  
i`v'p'y | Mnx Ai'tY'i M'f'xi nq'tZv Kv b †c'tZ  
i b'tj K'te †Kv\_vl w`äZv †f'to Lvb Lvb n'tq  
hvl qv †gvkbM'tbi c'Za'v'vZ , y i Avl qvR...f'qvZ'  
gbyli AvZ'v' c'v'j c'q' K'ti †dj †e Avcbv'tK |  
Kw'Pi g'tZv `^Q KvBvB n't' i cwv cvb Ki'tZ w'tq  
nq'tZv tj vbv †VK'te Gi `^...g'tb n'tZB cv'ti GB  
cwbi Drm KY'w' b`x bq...`yLx c'v'v'xi †Pv'tLi  
tj vbv Ak'Z' m'v' GB Kw' g' n't' | Avcbvi g'tb c'to  
†h'tZ cv'ti nwi'tq hvl qv `w'g evNvBQv oi c'v'v'xi  
†g'tq Kí bv PvK'vi K\_v |<sup>1</sup>  
MZ GK `k'tKiI †evk mgq a'ti c'v'v'xi, e'tb-  
ev`v'to N'yi Z\_` msev` msM'ä Kivi me'v't`  
cveZ' v'Äj vel'tq mgZ'tj i gbyli A'tbK †K'S'ny  
c'ö'kie g'yL'v'v' n'tZ n'tq†Q, AvaK'v'v' c'ö'kie ayg'v  
Kí bv PvK'v'tKB v'tq | c'ö'kie tj v A'tbK'v'v' Gi Kg:

- Av'Qv Kí bv PvK'g'tK Acni Y K'ti †Q Kvi v (1996 m'tj i 12 Rb) ? ej v n'tq v'tK c'v'v'xi i m'v'teK †M'v'j v M'c' kw's-ewnbxB bw'K Z'v'tK Acni Y K'ti i v'R'v'v'v'ZK dvq`v †bI qvi Rb' †mbvewnbxi I ci †`vl P'vc'v't'Q |
- †mbvewnbxB ev Z'v'tK Acni Y Ki †e †Kb? Z'v't' i j v'f' v'K?
- Kí bv GLb †Kv\_vq? ej v n't'Q v'Z'v' bw'K GLb f'vi †Zi v'f' c'v'v' i v'tR'?

Gme c'ö'kie Rev'te AvZ' veb'tqi m't'z m's't'f'ic hv ej †Z †P'ov Ki v n'tq†Q, Zv n't'Q:

i v'v'g'w'v, LvM'ov'v'v' I ev`iev Ñ GB v'Z'v' †Rj v v'tq M'to I v'v' cveZ' P'AM'g kw's'v'v' `^v't'i i Av'tM (1997 m'tj i 2 w'tm'f) c'q' `ö'k'k a'ti i`v'f'qx e`'K h'x n'tq†Q †mbvewnbxi m't'z kw's'ewnbxi | n'tq†Q tj v'v'v', v'v'v'v'Pi, j sM`y ei K'j ,

wq̄ cwK, Avi hvi v Avti KUz  
 Abwŭrmynteb, Zvi v t` Lteb Ab`  
 GK te`bv weay cnvo ..... i bteb  
 PvKgy tj vK Mtb ej v cnvox gbyli i  
 eAvbi K\_v| ZLb nqtZv tPvL  
 eRtj B AvKvk mgvb meyR cnvtoi  
 Povq t`Lv hvte Kyj tP tQvc tQvc  
 gbyli i <sup>3</sup> wPy| Mnxv Ai tY`i Mf xti  
 nqtZv Kv b tctZ i btj Kte tKv\_vl  
 v` äZv tft0 Lv Lvb nq hvl qv  
 tgvkbMtb ci Zayv Z\_vj i  
 Avl qvR...fqvZ gbyli AvZv`  
 cvMj cō Kti tdj te AvcbvK |  
 Kv tPi gtZv `^Q KvBvB n` i cvb  
 cvb Ki tZ wttq nqtZv tj vbv tVKte  
 Gi `^ ...gtb ntZB cvti GB cwb  
 Drm KY<sup>Q</sup> b`x bq...`yLx cnvoxi  
 tPvLi tj vbv AkZ m<sup>o</sup> GB K<sup>w</sup> g  
 n` | Avcbvi gtb cto tttZ cvti  
 nwi tq hvl qv `y<sup>g</sup> evNvBQvo i cnvox  
 tqtq Kí bv PvKgyi K\_v|

ntqtQ GtKevti wv wvi gtZv `xNGK hM| mvgv`  
 tikftbi Rb` nvZ cvZtZ ntqtQ Zvt`i | gvbly  
 gtitQ ,vj tZ, kiYv\_<sup>o</sup> vkweti NGtKevti SufK  
 SufK| GKgyVv Pdtj i tPtqI ZLb eyS m`v vQj  
 gbyli Rxeb|

Ggb hyvex`-`Q ktki Aw`i AvbvdZ  
 cnvto Kí bv PvKgyi Avti v KtZv mnhv`x vbtLur  
 ntqtQ, nwi tq tMtQ KtZv kZ nvRvi Kí bv PvKgy,  
 vbtLur ntqtQ KtZv Kí bvi gv, vK evev, fvB, eUzev  
 `Rb| tKD Lei ivLvb Gme vbtLur msev`i |  
 nqtZv Kí bv PvKgy wj DBtgY tDwviti kftbi  
 mfvb`x vQj b etj GZ nBPP nq| kvS P<sup>o</sup>  
 `vltii vKv`b AvMB GB Acni tYi Nubv NtU  
 etj ZvtK vbtq cI`cvi Kvq nq ve`i tj Lv tV vL  
 nq| ZvtK Dvvti i `vetZ GKB mt½ cnvto I  
 mgZtj MYAv`vj b Mto DvVvQj N`GwI Gi Kvi Y  
 ntZ cvti | Avi be` B- BwUqv tKv`úvwb  
 GbvRI ,tj vi gvbewaKvi Z\_v Aw` emx BmjtZ  
 `vZvMoxi KvQ t`tK vet`kx gy` nwtq tbi qvi  
 ewvR`K `t`Zgy vPrKvi tZv vQj B|

Kí bv PvKgy AcüZ nI qvi vKv`b ci  
 (m<sup>o</sup>ÉZt tmUv 1996 mtj i Rjbi tktl A\_ev  
 Rj vbtqi i i`tZ) tckvMZ Kvi tY ivvzgvwI  
 evNvBQvo i vD j vBv`Nvb M<sup>g</sup> Kí bvt`i ewotZ  
 tttZ nq| Kí bv PvKgyvK Dvvti i `vetZ Av`vj b  
 KtZ wttq GLvbKvi cnvox QvI cvlt`i th  
 Pvi Rb Zi`Y QvI Kg<sup>o</sup> cōy wttqv tjb, i fKvix  
 M<sup>g</sup>i `g gvtV tmwb AvtqvRb Kiv ntqv tjb  
 Zvt`i `š Ymfv|

tkl vetKtj i coš-tiv` tQvE GKUv `g  
 gvtV AtbK `i`i vS-t`tK nZ`w`a cnvox bvi x  
 cya tQvU tQvU tQj tqtq, GgbvK AtbK eyoveyI  
 cnvo Rlj tft0 Gtmv tjb tmB `š Ymfvq| cvti v  
 `g gvW Kvbvq Kvbvq cY<sup>o</sup> PvKgyi vQvvl gvi gy I  
 v`civ fvlx cnvoxi vQj b tmLv tbi | GwB t`Lv  
 cnvox RbZvi cōg mgvtek bq| Zte GwB  
 tevanq GLtbtv t`Lv metPtq te`bvZ gbyli cv\_i  
 Pvcv Kvbv mgvtek |

Kí bv PvKgyvK vbtq ifcyx cō v<sup>g</sup>K ve`vj tqi  
 mvgv` GK v`K epKgyi (j v dv) PvKgy tLj v  
 Mj vq Mbtj b Mb| cvti mgvtek i tV k<sup>o</sup>xb Kvbv  
 tij | cnvox QvI cvlt`i vecex tbtZv tbi xi vL

KvDLwj , cvbQvo, w wlvj vmn Avti v AtbK  
 MYnZ`vi ci MYnZ`v, Acni tYi ci Acni Y, al<sup>o</sup>  
 Avi MYal<sup>o</sup> | M<sup>g</sup>i ci M<sup>g</sup> Rtj tQ tj vfx gbyli  
 tj v nvb AwkLvq| cō 70 nvRvi cnvox gby tK  
 i agvI RxebUKzm<sup>o</sup> Kti cōy evPtZ Avkt vbtZ  
 ntqtQ fvi tZi v`civi kiYv\_<sup>o</sup> vkweti | hv`i GK  
 mgq vQj cnvtoi gtZv gy` Rxeb, mvRvbtv` Qvbtv  
 ewo-Ni, Rvg-RivZ, tm`b vK Kwvj evMb vQj v  
 hv`i, kiYv\_<sup>o</sup> vkweti Gtm wvA ew Nti em KtZ

e³ e` w' fZ m' t' q evi evi K\_v i fLb nwi t' q t' d' t' b, Mj v a' t' i Av' t' m Kvb' t' q | gv' B' t' K hLb t' kvb' nq e³ t' e' i c' v' v c' t' o' t' Q Gevi Xv' K' v t' t' t' K Av' m' v m' s' e' w' t' K' i, ZLb S' v' c' m' v n' t' q Av' m' v P' k' g' v' i K' u' P' g' y' Q t' K' v' t' b' v i K' t' g' R' w' b' t' q t' I q' v' n' q t' b' v' Z' e' v' P' K g' t' b' v' f' e' |

I B  
- š' i Ym' f' v t' k' t' l  
Pvi Rb knx`  
- š' i t' Y - g' g' v' f' Vi  
g' v' v' q c' v' Z' o' v' Kiv  
nq Pvi w' - š' v' Zi  
v' g' b' v' i |  
Av' t' i' v c' t' i Kí b' v  
P' v' K' g' v' i e' w' o  
h' v' i' q' v' i c' t' \_  
c' v' n' v' o' x e' U' i' m' n  
GK t' e' š' x g' w' t' i  
(w' K' q' v' s) | w' K' v' e' k' t' i' g' i' m' g' q' K\_ v' n' q' Av' z' e' x' GK  
m' b' w' a' n' i' m' t' i' t' | m' v' a' y' g' v' b' t' i' g' B' v' z' v' b' t' m' L' v' t' b' c' w' i' v' P' Z,  
K\_ v' e' t' j' b' | | x' Y' K' t' E' f' v' o' v' f' v' o' v' e' s' j' v' q, Zvi P' v' K' g' v'  
D' v' i' t' Y' i' d' z' u' I' t' v' A' w' i' P' v' K' g' v' f' v' l' v' i' t' e' j' | v' z' v' o' l'  
R' v' t' b' b' Kí b' v' i' A' c' n' i' t' Y' i' K\_ v' | Z' t' e' f' z' K' t' i' v' z' v' o'  
t' f' t' e' v' o' t' j' b, Giv t' e' v' a' n' q' Kí b' v' i' D' x' v' i' K' v' i' x' ' j' |  
K' i' t' R' v' t' o' K' c' v' t' j' c' v' g' t' v' i' K' t' q' e' t' j' b, t' Z' v' g' i' v' B'  
t' e' v' a' n' q' f' M' e' v' b' |  
G' i' c' i' m' U' v' t' t' K' g' v' B' t' j' i' c' i' g' v' B' j' c' n' v' o' t' f' t' o'  
v' s' i' v' s' i' e' w' o' t' Z' v' t' R' v' c' w' o' j' ' M' g' c\_ a' t' i' m' v' g' v' b'  
U' t' P' P' Av' t' j' v' a' t' i' c\_ P' j' v' l' R' y' Z' v' n' v' t' Z' c' v' u' ' v' t' q'  
K' v' v' g' v' L' v' v' c' w' o' j' c\_ a' t' i' n' u' t' Z' n' u' t' Z' Av' Q' v' o' t' L' t' Z'  
t' L' t' Z' Kí b' v' t' i' e' w' o' t' c' s' i' t' Q' h' v' l' q' v' l'  
GK v' P' j' t' Z' D' i' V' v' w' t' i' t' q' v' l' v' GK w' K' y' o'  
Ni, Af' v' e' i' v' P' y' m' e' P' c' k' U' | N' y' N' y' U' A' U' K' v' i'  
n' w' i' t' K' b' Av' i' U' P' c' h' v' t' Z' c' t' i' v' M' g' t' f' t' o' c' t' i' Av' M' Z'  
e' w' n' b' x' t' K' t' L' t' Z' | K\_ v' n' q' Kí b' v' i' R' g' (c' n' v' t' o' X' v' t' j'



v' e' t' k' l' a' i' t' Y' i' P' v' l' v' e' v' ) P' v' l' x' ` B' f' v' B' t' i' q' m' t' i' t' |  
Z' L' t' b' v' c' t' i' v' c' w' i' e' v' i' w' i' Av' z' u' / K' v' t' U' v' o' | v' b' i' v' c' E' v' i'  
R' b' ` e' x' g' v' e' v' a' b' x' P' v' K' g' v' m' n' Z' v' t' ` i' i' v' z' K' v' U' t' Q' A' t' b' i'  
e' w' o' t' Z' | Z' v' i' v' ` R' b' A' b' M' P' e' y' B' v' K' t' i' b' w' K' f' v' t' e'  
t' j' d' i' t' U' t' b' U' t' d' i' t' ` š' t' m' i' t' b' Z' t' Z' i' t' c' v' l' v' K' a' v' i' x' m' š' y' m' x' i' v'  
A' t' - j' g' y' L' Z' t' j'  
v' o' t' q' h' v' q' t' m' w' b'  
i' v' t' Z' Z' v' t' i'  
Av' t' i' i' t' q' v' U' t' e' v' b'  
Kí b' v' t' K' | GK  
f' v' B' t' e' k' w' K' z' i'  
m' š' y' m' x' t' i' A' b' y' i' Y'  
K' i' t' j' e' k' d' w' q' v' i'  
K' t' i' I' i' v' | c' o' f'  
e' u' P' v' t' Z' K' v' P' y' s'  
b' ` x' t' Z' S' u' v' c' t' q'  
c' t' i' R' x' e' b' i' | v'

nq Zvi | w' K' s' G' i' c' i' t' m' w' b' t' t' K' Av' i' t' K' v' t' b' v' m' U' v'  
c' v' l' q' v' h' v' q' v' o' Z' v' t' i' t' e' v' t' b' i' |  
Kí b' v' t' i' e' w' o' i' D' V' t' b' B' K\_ v' n' q' b' v' b' v' b'  
e' q' m' x' M' g' i' g' v' b' t' l' i' m' t' i' t' , G' g' b' v' k' m' v' v' t' c' v' l' v' t' K' i'  
G' K' R' b' k' w' š' e' w' n' b' x' i' K' v' w' i' t' i' m' t' i' t' | t' m' w' b'  
Kí b' v' i' g' v' e' v' a' b' x' P' v' K' g' v' i' t' L' v' t' g' t' j' v' b' | Z' t' e' Av' t' i' v'  
w' K' o' w' b' c' t' i' e' x' v' g' v' e' i' e' v' i' t' P' v' L' g' o' t' Z' g' o' t' Z'  
e' t' j' v' o' t' j' b, Zvi G' K' g' v' l' t' g' t' q' A' c' n' i' t' Y' i' c' i' G' B'  
A' c' n' i' Y' t' K' v' o' t' q' t' n' y' K' E' v' i' - i' v' R' b' x' Z' i' K\_ v' |  
c' t' i' e' v' N' v' B' Q' v' o' i' f' v' i' c' o' B' c' y' j' k' K' g' R' Z' e' i' v' o' v' g' w' l'  
c' y' j' k' m' y' e' v' i, t' m' b' v' K' g' R' Z' e' t' R' j' v' c' o' v' m' t' K' i' f' v' l' m' n'  
v' b' K' Av' R' t' K' i' K' v' M' t' R' Kí b' v' P' v' K' g' v' A' c' n' i' t' Y' i'  
I' c' t' i' t' h' K' t' q' K' w' c' o' z' t' e' ` b' ` Z' w' i' K' i' v' n' t' q' v' o' t' j' v, G'  
G' K' w' l' i' m' P' b' v' K\_ v' v' o' t' j' v' i' t' ³' i' a' v' i' v' t' c' o' t' b' h' v' q'  
b' v' l' . . . . ²

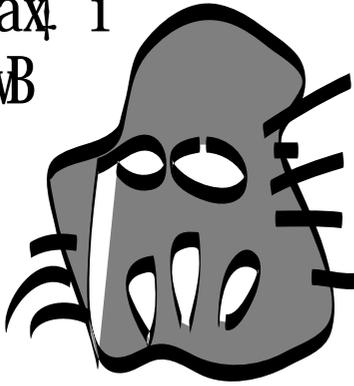
¹ Kí b' v' P' v' K' g' v' 1996 m' j' t' t' K' v' o' t' L' u' R' b' v' i' x' A' v' a' K' i' K' g' e' l' c' w' e' Z' P' A' M' g' i' c' m' o' x' b' v' i' x- c' y' t' l' i' A' v' a' K' i' Av' v' t' q' i' v' o' t' j' b' G' K' m' s' M' g' x' K' g' e' l' t' m' m' g' q' Kí b' v' v' o' j' Œ' n' j' D' B' t' g' y' t' d' w' w' i' t' k' t' b' i' m' f' v' t' b' l' x' l'

² w' e' c' e' i' n' g' v' b, t' c' k' v' q' m' s' e' w' K' | t' t' k' i' c' o' g' A' b' j' v' B' b' ` v' b' K' v' e' w' v' b' D' R' U' t' z' q' u' t' d' v' i' W' U' K' t' g' m' v' o' q' i' c' o' z' t' e' ` K' v' i' t' t' e' K' v' R' K' i' t' Q' b' | c' o' j' G' K' ` k' K' Av' t' M' i' K\_ v' v' z' v' b' G' L' v' t' b' w' e' z' K' i' t' j' & G' i' c' o' n' w' i' z' K' z' v' n' w' i' t' q' h' v' q' v' o' | G' L' b' I' c' v' n' v' o' x' g' v' b' t' t' i' v' R' A' m' v' K' i' b' v' G' L' b' t' K' v' q' ? O' Ñ' G' i' D' E' i' t' g' t' j' v' o' l' t' t' g' h' v' q' v' o' c' v' n' v' o' x' g' v' b' t' t' i' I' c' i' A' Z' v' P' v' i' - v' o' c' x' o' b, n' Z' v, j' t' b, Av' i' a' l' P' l'

# Avgv' i nsMg Pj teB...

## GKvE' t i i h' x v c i v a x' ` i v e P v i P v B

Av' r R i v q



mvi v' ` ke' v c x GB ` we D' P w i Z n t' Q |  
 gy' t h v x v t\_ t K m v a v i Y g v b y AvR g v V t b t g t Q GB  
 ` w e t Z | gy' h' x i m v t e K t m e i K g v U v i v M V b  
 K t i t Q b 0 t m e i K g v U v i m & t d v i v g . 0 N v Z K ` v j v j  
 v b g P K v g W , ` v j Y G v k q m v e c 0 v q K Z v v e t i v a x  
 t d v i v g . m v e s j Z m s ` w Z K t R v U , G B P A v i m v e G g .  
 c R b Y G K v E i , e v s j v t ` k g v j v c w i l ` m n m j x j  
 m g v R , m s e w K I e y R x e x' ` i c 0 j 30 W m s M V b ,  
 h' x v c i v a x' ` i v e P v i i ` w e t Z G K w t h S ` t N v l Y v  
 w t q t Q h v i m v i K \_ v n j , M Y n Z ' v , b v i x a l P , m a u v E  
 j j e b , A v M s t h v M I g y' h' x i v e c t' l c w K ` v b  
 e w m b x i m v t \_ h v i v B A ` a v i Y K t i t Q e v A b ` f v e  
 m v u q m g \_ 0 w t q t Q N GB m e h' x v c i v a x' ` i  
 A v e j t a ` v e P v i i K w M v o v q ` w K i v t Z n t e | M V b  
 K i t Z n t e G K e v G K w a K U B e y b j G i  
 h' x v c i v a x' ` i v v y Z K i v i j t' l ` G K w O h' x v c i v a  
 K v g k b 0 | c w K ` v b i c t' l m g \_ 0 v b K v i x R v g Z x m n  
 t g s j e v ` x m v e c 0 v q K k w P A v g v t ` i g y' h' x t K v b t q  
 e v i e v i n w m - Z v g m v K t i t Q , a 0 Z v i m v t \_ e t j t Q  
 g y' h' x i b v t g g y' t h v x i v f v i t Z i b v i x' ` i m 1/2 m j .  
 j v f K t i t Q , K L b l e t j t Q N g y' h' x t K v \_ v q , G t Z v  
 c v K - f v i Z h x ; A v i A v R e j t Q e v s j v t ` k t Z v  
 g y' h' x e t j v K Q z n q v b , h v n t q t Q Z v n j O m h x O  
 G K c' l c w K ` v b i A w Z i i ' l v q j t o t Q , A b ` c' l  
 v e w Q b z v e v x' ` i c t' l h' x K t i t Q | Z v t ` i G B

e' e' B c 0 v K t i t h Z v i v Q j c w K ` v b c s x t K b b v  
 c w K ` v b i ` w o t Z G K v E t i i h' x M n h x B | G B  
 m v a u t w q K k w P K L b l t k L g y' R e K Z R ` v a b Z v i  
 t N v l Y v t K ` e a e t j g t b K t i v b G e s G L b l K t i b v ,  
 Z v i v Z v R D w t b i t b Z t Z i 10 t g Z w i t L , 1971,  
 t N w l Z ` v a b e v s j v t ` k m i K v i t K ` K v i K t i v b  
 G L b l K t i b v , t h m i K v i m g M 0 g y' h' x t K m v d t j ` i  
 m v t \_ c w P j b v K t i v Q j | i a y Z v B b q , e v s j v t ` k I  
 g y' h' x v e t i v a x G i v i a y A v ` k M Z f v e c w K ` v b t K  
 m g \_ 0 t ` q v b , k w - K v g W , i v R v K v i , A y j e ` i I  
 A y j k v g t c 0 v Z m k ` j e w m b x M V b K t i ` L j ` v i  
 c w K ` v b e w m b x i m v t \_ g y' h' x i v e i ` t x h' x K t i t Q ,  
 g y' t h v x v t ` i I Z v t ` i c w e v t i i m ` m t ` i G e s  
 m v a v i Y g v b y t K n Z ' v I j v A b v K t i t Q , b v i x a l P  
 K t i t Q G e s c w K ` v b t m b v m ` m I A v d m v i t ` i  
 K v g j x j v P w i Z v t \_ P R b ` A v g v t ` i g v t e v b t ` i Z v t ` i  
 n v t Z Z t j w t q t Q | G L v t b B t k l b q G B A c k w P  
 h' x i t k l c h 0 q m v i v t ` t k t ` t k i t k 0 m s w b t ` i  
 n Z ' v K t i t Q |

GB t M w 0 g y' h' x I g y' t h v x v t ` i c w i n m I t n q  
 K i v i A c c 0 v t m M Z 26 R v b q w i , 2008 , M V b  
 K t i t Q G K w Z \_ v K w Z g y' t h v x v t ` i m s M V b ,  
 0 R v Z x q g y' t h v x v c w i l ` 0 b v t g , h v i 2 n v R v i  
 m ` m t ` i g t a ` 1550 R b B R v g v t Z i i ` K b | G B  
 Z \_ v K w Z g y' t h v x v m s M V b w i R v Z x q m t a s j b M Z  
 i m e v i 11 R j v B 0 8 A b y 0 Z n q W t c v g v B v b v q m 0  
 B b w - w D t U i v g j b v q Z t b | m g K v t j i 12 R j v B  
 (2008) Z w i t L i w t c w l 0 t ` t K c w t K i R b `  
 L w b K u v A s k Z t j a i v n j :

0 g y' t h v x v t ` i b v t g v e Z v K Z m s M V b  
 0 R v Z x q g y' t h v x v c w i l ` 0 R v g v t Z  
 B m j v g x i B g Z v v k R m s M V b | g y' t h v x v  
 c w i l t ` i 45 m ` n i v e k 0 t K ` t q K v g W m n  
 G m s M t b i c 0 j ` 0 n v R v i c 0 Z v a i g t a `  
 t ` o n v R v i R v g v t Z B m j v g x i m ` m i  
 ( i ` K b ) | v f 0 t h v M m t m g K v j t K G Z \_  
 R w b t q t Q | R v g v t Z i t K ` t q t b Z v i v  
 A e k ` G Z w b e t j G i m t Q b , R v Z x q  
 g y' t h v x v c w i l t ` i m t 1/2 Z v t ` i t K v b v  
 m s k 0 Z v t b B | 0 R v Z x q g y' t h v x v c w i l t ` i 0  
 g n v m P e t g n v e S B K e y j ` K v i K t i t Q b ,  
 Z v i v R v g v t Z B m j v g x i g Z v t k P

Abymix| kvbevi (12.07.08) mgKvj  
cÖze`KtK vzb etj b, Ögy' thvxv  
cwl'f'i Avaksk m`m'B Rvgvq'Zi  
i`Kb|0

GKwaK mĕ vbdZ KtĭtQ, iµevi  
ivRavxi wĭcgy BvĀvqum®Bbw- wDU  
vgj bqvZĭb AbyōZ gy' thvxv cwl'f'i  
RvZxq mĕsĭ ĩb 1 nRvi 960 Rb cÖvba  
Ask ĩbb| Gi gĭa` 1 nRvi 550 RbB  
vĭj b Rvgvq'Z Bmj vgx m`m'| Pj vZ  
eQĭii 26 Rbvqwi (RvZxq gy' thvxv  
cwl'0 bĭg G msMbvwi AvZvĭk  
NĭU| Rvgvq'Z Bmj vxi cĕb vbi  
mĕeK Avgxi univRy nĭKi gvj Kvab  
feb 116/2, bqv cĕĭb msMbvwi tK`xq  
Kvĭq| G eQĭii 25 Rbvqwi veb  
Kvgkĭbi mĕ½ AbyōZ msjvc tĭtĭ  
Rvgvq'Z Bmj vxi mĕµUvi xĭRbvĭj Ajx  
Anmb tgnv`S gRwmĭ`i vZvKZ  
e³e`tK tK`a Kĭi G eQĭii iĭtZ  
hxcivaxĭi vPvĭii `wĕtZ tĭmĕi  
KgvŪm®tdivg t`ke`vcx Av`y b iĭ  
Kĭtj gy' thvxv cwl' I mĕq nq|

vKŠ' `vabZvi cĭf'i kw' G msMĭbi AvZĭtĭb  
vĭtZ cĭf'i v| gy' thvxv`i bĭg Rvgvq'Z  
Bmj vxi G aiĭbi msMb cÖōvq gy' thvxv`i  
gĭa` Zx`a cÖvq v t`Lv t`q| gy' hĭxi DccĀb  
ĭmbvcZ Gvi fĭm gvĭĭ (Ae.) G tK L`Kvi  
Rvgvq'Zi G Dĭ`vĭK Amf`Zv etj Dĭj L  
KĭtĭQb| vzb etj b, ÖAviv mf` t`ĭk em Ki v|  
GLĭb Gme Amf`Zv Pj tZ cĭf'i bĭ0

GB vZvKp gy' thvxv cwl'f' jwĀZ nĭtĭQb  
UvĭvBĭj i exi gy' thvxv tK L tgnv`S Ajx Avgv|  
GB Z\_vKwZ gy' thvxv cwl'f'i m`m` vkeĭi  
K`Wviiv ZvK tUĭb-wĭto jw\_ gvi v I kvixĭK  
vĭvZb KĭiB fĭv-nqv, QŪ gy' thvxv Avovĭ  
\_vKv Gme vkei-RvgvZxi i`Kb cvl Ēiv ZvĭK cĭ  
3 N-Uv AvĭtK i vL wĭcgy BvĀvqum®Bbw- wDĭU  
GKw Nĭi| Zui Aciva vzb tĭLvĭb hxcivax  
RvgvZxĭi vPvĭii `we Dĭvcb Kĭi vĭj b| GZ  
vĭvZĭbi gĭa`I gy' hĭxi GB exi ĭmbvx Avgv

gv\_v bZ Kĭi vb, etj tQb vzb AvRxb  
hxcivaxĭi vPvi tĭtq hvĕb|

GB Uxc-`woI qj viv GKvĒi vK KĭtĭQ Zv Avgiv  
Rwb| Ūvi vĭq ZKvĕi ŪKv`i tkvMb vĭj, Avi Rq  
evsj vŪ Kv`i tkvMb vĭj Zv AvR `ĭj i QvĭI  
Rvĭb| hĭxi ci Uxc `wo jwĭtq Ūvi vĭq ZKvĕi Ū  
aĭv t`Iqv tZv `ĭi K\_v, nqv AvZvMcb Kĭi  
KvUvZ nĭtq vĭj atgP tjemavix GBme ivRvKvi,  
Avj e`i, Avj kvgm&Avi kwš-Kvgvĭi exi cvKx  
mg\_Rĭi| AvR Zviv gy' thvxv`i cĭvĭk` jw\_  
gvi vi mvm cvq| ZvivB AvR tĭtRĭQ gy' hĭxi  
m`Pv `mvbK| Rxbvĭb`i KveZwĭ gĭb coĭQ Lĕ N

A<sup>TM</sup>Z Avavi GK GĭmĭQ G-cwexZ AvR,  
hvi vAŪ mĕtĭtq tĕk AvR tPĭL t`ĭL Zviv  
hv`i ū`tq tKvĭb tĭg ĩbB N cÖZ ĩbB  
N Ki`Yvi Avĭj vob ĩbB  
cwexApj AvR Zv`i mĕvĭkQvov|  
hv`i Mfxi Av`v AvĭQ AvRvgvĭi cÖZ ...  
kKb I tĭqvĭj i Lv` AvR Zv`i ū`q|

GB RvgvZx msMbvwi RvZxq mĕsĭ ĩbi cĀv  
AvZw vĭj b mĕeK cĀv vPvi cvZ `mq` tR Avi  
tgv`wQi tĭvĭmb| vzb etj tQb GB Avĭvĭb  
Dcw`Z nĭtq vzb MeZ| MeB etU| Awg AvI  
vKĕ teva Kw RvgvZ AvĭqwrZ H mĕsĭ ĩb KvZcq  
gy' thvxv`i Dcw`Z t`ĭL| hĭxi tkl j tĭmĕkĭb  
Zvĭni gvi vZKfĕ AvnZ nĭj 11bs tĭmĕĭi  
mvgvKfĕ `wZcĕB DBs KgvŪvi nwg`y v  
Zv`i GKRb| vzb mĕsĭ ĩb RvgvZxĭi mĕ\_ mĕ  
vgv tĭq etj tQb, ŪKvZcq tĭmĕi KgvŪvi Z\_vKwZ  
hxcivaxĭi vPvĭii `we Zĭj RvZĭK vĕvš-  
KĭtQ| ŪZv`i tĭKB evj āovPvi gy' thvxv|

cĀv AvZw `mq` tR Avi tgv`wQi tĭvĭmb,  
āovPvi gy' thvxv mn H Avĭvĭb Dcw`Z Ab` mĕxj  
mgvĭRi vbgavĭ`i Awg vā`vi RvbvB, cĕvĭk Ki v|  
GKivk Nĭv| Avi Ašĭ t`ĭK k`v RvbvB exi  
gy' thvxv tK L tgnv`S Ajx AvgvĭtK Ges GKB  
mĕ\_ D`Pvi Y Ki v| Avgv`i msMĭg Pj ĩeB,  
Ūhxcivaxĭi vPvi Pvb|0

# kʋvAj

[Dcgnʋʃki LʋZbvgy ʋšwe, †PZbwPššb †mKjw÷ kbevʋqY ivq G eQi 26tk †dehwi Zwił †kl ʋtkym ZʋM Ktib| GB Abb mnavi Y gy gbgvbyWi cŰ kʋvRwbiq Agiv ʋ cŰ GLʋb cŰk Kij v| cŰgw j †łŁb †Kj Kvzi msewK- mwnZ K kʋi ivq, Avi ŰZxw j †łŁb cŰg etʋi ʋly Pwek ciMv†Rvi j GKW Ktj †Ri RxeAvbi AaʋcK Ges †PZbv I bevbœv Kv mʋ hy kʋ ʋZʋb††Nvl | ]



## [msv]B RœbcAx

MZ vesk kZvâri fvi Zx ʋšRMʋzi AbʋZg cŰf~vŁj b AaʋcK kbevʋqY ivq| GKvavi eOwj eyevEK gbibi Avakvi x, ʋšwe, ʋkwe, ʋkŰK I mwnZ mgvj ʋPK wntmte ʋzb vŁj b LʋZgvb| vŁj b vecevZK gibeZvev x (Radical Humanist) | LʋZ ARŰ Kti vŁj b gvKnev x vecev gvbte ʋbv (Gg Gb) i ʋqi I ci vŁj gŰ Kgppbv j †ł | RbŰ: 20tk Rvbgyix, 1921, †Kj KvZvq

vZv: AaʋcK D†c ʋbv ʋv†y kv ʋ gvZv: Kve ivRKgvix ivq veem: ʋeq Kti vŁj b j x j v ivq†K ʋkʋ: †Kj KvZv vekte ʋj q †K Bst† Rx fvl v I mwnZ mœZK

**ʋkʋKZv:** 1. 1945 mvj †Kj KvZv mwt Ktj †R Bst† Rx fvl v I mwnZ'i cŰvl K wntmte †hm ʋb| GLʋb ʋzb ʋxŰ15 eQi ʋkʋKZv Kti †Łb

2. †j †ebœv ʋj j q cŰve ʋvfvMi cāv 1963-1981

3. cŰkR AaʋcK wntmte KvR Kti †Łb: †mvyqm (SOAS), ʋkʋMv vekte ʋj q

4. ʋkʋ ʋvfvœv ʋj j q eʋZv w†qŁb Ñ dxY, RvgŰ, Aw- qv, BZy x, †b ʋj ʋŰm, mBRvi j ʋŰ I nv†zi x

5. vekf vi Zx vekte ʋj j q iex ʋfe†bi cwi Pvj K 1981-1983

## ʋfvbœvZrciZv

1. fvi Z mi Kvfi i ms ʋZ ʋvfvMi †d†j v
2. †i †bmu Bbv- wD†Ui KvhRix †m†µUvi x 1960-1969
3. 1981 mvj †K ʋRÁmv cŰKvi cŰk, hvi mœv K vŁj b kbevʋqY ivq

## ʋšŰi ʋv:

kbevʋqY ivq vŁj b vecevZK gibeZvev ʋeklmx| gbtœʋ ʋ bv ivq KZR cwi Pvj Z Ű Radical Humanist Movement ŰGi vŁj b Avvix| Gg Gb iv†qi ŰBeyond Communism ŰI ŰBasic principles of Radical Democracy Basic principles of Radical Democracy Ű cŰvZ i Pbv kbevʋqY iv†qi I ci Amxg cŰve †d†j vŁj | GKB mʋ iex ʋmwtZ'i GKRb Avvix mgvj ʋPK I iex ʋv i gibeZvev vŁj b D†xŰ| †gŰWZš i j Lvq iex ʋv i i Pbv †K †c†v vŁj b Avvix vŁj | GLʋb D†j L, Gg Gb ivq cŰg Rxe†b vŁj b vek| KvDv R†gi GKRb cŰZveb †bZv| j ʋ†bi mʋ vŁj Zui ŰZv| fvi Zx KvDv- cŰWŰb iv†qi vŁj GK e†j Űf v Kv| ʋK cievZK vŁj, Zui Dej ʋ N†U †h, gbv RvZi g†a i†q†Q GK ai†bi gnZ†eva I gbt†i Aš†i i†q†Q GK gy ʋšŰi Avvix| GB †evab nj cievZK vŁj i ŰRadical Humanist Ű Avvix j †bi g† ʋkŰK ʋv†

## iPbej x

ŰM N Roy Philosopher-Revolutionar, edited by Sibnarayan Ray, Calcutta, 1959 Ű

†gŰWZš i mwnZ ʋšŰ, 1956

bw†Ki gZy 1960

†††q† w†K Kve†i ʋevb I Avvix fvev, 1973

††k, †Kj, †Rb, 1996

Radicalism

Gandhi, India and the World

In quest of freedom A study on the life and works of M N Roy

Between Renaissance and Revolution Selected Essays

A New Renaissance

Bengal Renaissance

The University of Man : Message of Romain Rolland

Vietnam Seen from East and West

In man's own Image

I have seen Bengal's Face, 1973

From the broken Nest to Visa-Bharati

Selected Works of M N Roy (in 4 volumes), Oxford University Press

GŰv j †łŁb AmsL cŰU| ʋkŰK iv†mj Zui mœ†KŰ

Kti vʃʃ b, 0 ... Sibnarayan Ray stands for a point of view which I consider important in every part of the world. ... His writings ably represents a more reasonable point of view than that of most writers of our time. 0 Kve GwL mBUI tʃj eʃj b, 0 It is my convinced opinion that Sibnarayan Ray is one of the few really important critics of our time. .... In this most remarkable book Explorations, doors are opened upon long vistas of beauty and of meaning. There is a nourishment for the mind and for the power of living upon every page ...0

Ræbvevmb : 26ʃk tdeʹqwi, 2008, kwæʃbʃkZʃbʃ Zwi giʹn GmGmʃKGg nmcvZvʃj c0vb Kiv nqʃ

# - VaxZv hui †PZbvq vʃj †Lj v Rbvj vi c0Zfm kʹi ivq

veq eUzI mZx\_Ke v jB gʻvKbxʹmi AKvj c0vʹY DB÷vb vD AʹWb vʃj †Lʹvʃʃ b, c0vZ †Kvb gvʃʃli RæxKvʹj i gj˘vqʹʃbi AeKvk bqʃ Giv vʃʃ b 1930 `kʹiKi A· eʹR Kve-†M0xfʹʹ, gbʹb-ʹʃʃb evgcʹxʃ| w-†db †-uUvi, †mʹnj †W jBm †mB Dʹaj †R-wʹʹ†i Ab˘Zg ej v nZ AʹWb M0c| AʹWʹʃbi ZLbKvi †kvKvZgʹvbmKZvq (gʻvKbxʹmi 56 eQi cʹʹnqʹb) H Dwʹ A-†fweK vʃj bvʃ vkebvʹvqY ivʹqi 88 eQʹii Ræbvevʹb (MZ 26 tdeʹqwi 2008) eis AKcʹʹU gj˘vqʹb Kvʹ, KviY vZv meʹKQz†Lj vLj e˘3 KiʹZb, AbʹiI Zwi mæuʹKʹZgb -u0 AvʹfGZ i bʹZ PʹbʹZbʃ mgʹvʹj vPbv Kivi mgq KvDʹK vZv fq ev †Zvqʹv Kʹibʹb, Zwi c\_ c0KʹR gvʹʹe`bv ivqʹKI bqʃ BKbvʹK GʹU †cwʹj vʹKʹj DBKʹj †Z i vʹfj v †mʹgvʹBqv vʃj †LʹQb t vkebvʹvqY ivq GKwʹ bqʹv gvbe mf˘Zv vbgʹ I bqʹv gvbeK ms˘vZ weKvʹki Rb˘ vʃj †LʹQb Ges j ovʹb KʹiʹʹQbʃ mZZvʹB Zwi `vqexZv vʃjʃ 0gvbeK gj˘teva, mZZvi mʹnm, -vax vʹʃv, †gʹʹj KZv Ges mij Zv vʃj Zwi `evk0| Zwi Ab˘Zg Dʹj LʹhʹM KvR GgGb ivʹqi Ræbx i Pbv Qvovʹ vZv GK WRʹʹbi AvaK ʹiZcʹʹMʹ vʃj †LʹQb Ges Gi mʹvʹ AvI AʹbK eB mæuv˘bv KʹiʹʹQbʃ G, tʹj vi gʹa - Radicalism, Between Renaissance and Revolution: Selected Essays The University of Man: The message of Romain Rolland .. . | G Qvovʹ evʹj v mʹvʹZ, i vRʹvʹZK vʹʹvGes ms˘vZi †ʹʹʹ Zwi Ae˘vb Acwʹtʹgqʃ Awg

G veltq gZvZ †qvi gʹZv hʹ\_0 †hʹM bB Ges mʹv˘ ej †Z vK Awg Zwi mæuʹKʹLʹe KgB cʹʹvʹ| Awg cævʹZ Zwi Ab˘Zg `jʹ I veL˘vZ i Pbv 0gʹgʹwʹZʹʹ (thʹZv Ges `Re c0vʹʹK gʹngwʹʹZ Kivi Aʹ\_ʹ Ges Mfxi fʹvte `yofwʹ †\_ʹK Drmwi Z GK, ʹQ i Pbv i c0Z `v0 vbeX Kiʹev| hwʹI Zwi Av˘vʹR AvbʹʹZi mʹvʹ Avʹvi Mfxi cv\_ʹR˘ Avʹʹ| 0gʹgʹwʹZʹʹ Awdʹkqvʹ gvKʹev˘ vektʹZ tʹj vʹb DʹEi gvKʹev˘ Gi mʹʹ c0Zi ʹʹv ejn fʹvʹvi msMʹgi mʹvʹ mæuʹʹ |

†gʹgʹwʹZʹʹʹ aviYv vkebvʹvqY AvniY Kʹi vʃʃ b iex˘bvʹ i i Pbv †\_ʹKʃ 0ʹʹ jʹʹ ermi aʹi †gʹgʹwʹ th PʹK `Zwʹ Kʹi AmʹʹQ †mB PʹK `Zwʹ Kivi GKUʹbv †ʹvK vKʹʹZB †m Kwʹʹq DVʹZ cvʹʹQ bvʃ GʹZ Kʹi Zvʹi PʹK vʹLʹZfʹvte `Zwʹ nʹʹQ, vKʹ˘ Zvʹi AʹʹtʹKiY GB vʹiv˘vʹmi MʹXi gʹa˘ eU nʹʹq AvʹʹQ, †m AvcbvʹK vʹbvʹʹK †gʹtʹj wʹʹZ cvʹʹQ bv (i Pʹvʹj x-14 LʹE, c., 320) | Kvei vʹʹv mʹʹ/2 mvʹR˘ †cʹʹqʹʹj b Avʹi˘Bb cvʹʹbvʹd˘v| cvʹʹbvʹd˘v 0˘ aviYv 0ʹʹYʹʹ±vʹ vʹUwi ÷ 0˘ (hvi v gʹʹKvʹʹK †M0x, †kʹYx, RwZ ev b, †M0x vʹvʹkʹl msAvq me ʹiZi mnKvʹʹi Dc˘vcb Kʹib) Dci vʹvʹ Kʹi `Zwʹ | bvRʹx †M0x I KvʹDv÷†i veltqʹv Zvi vʹʹvq vʹʹj | hwʹI ivq †hʹvʹte ejʹʹʹQb ZvʹZ KvʹDvʹRg ev KvʹDv÷iv 0ʹʹvʹj vc0cRʹʹgʹ (vʹbæ A\_0n vKʹ˘ mʹʹgv˘Pvi Y avʹvRvʹZ veavʹU) gʹZv Kʹi tʹj vʹʹbʹEi mgʹvʹZʹʹʹK ev AvI GK avc Gwʹʹq ÷ vʹj vʹRgʹʹK mgʹev˘ i mʹvʹ vʹvʹʹq †dʹj bʃ vZv Dʹj L KʹiʹʹQb 0gvKʹʹ0 bvʹg †WʹW †gKʹjʹvʹʹbi gʹbʹM0dʹw gvKʹʹʹK cʹʹt˘vcb Kivi Ges gvKʹʹʹK Zvi vePwZ †\_ʹK gʹvʹ †I qvi GKwʹ `vʹ c0P0v thUv c0Zcʹʹʹ i i˘ Kʹi vʹʹj Gʹʹʹj mʹ vkebvʹvqY e˘vcKfʹvte gvKʹʹʹK mg\_0 KʹiʹʹQbʃ

AvaKʹ˘ vZv vʹKB †nʹʹMʹj i 0Lectures on the Philosophy of History˘i K\_v Dʹj L Kʹi h\_v\_0 ejʹʹʹQb, 0RvZxq wʹuʹv U Gi mʹvʹ e˘vʹ i mæuʹKʹnʹʹQ th †m Aek˘B GB ʹiZcʹʹY˘mʹvʹʹK i ʹʹv Kʹiʹe, GʹUv nʹʹQ Zwi †PZbv I vki Kʹj v; GʹUv gj˘evb vKQzGKʹUv nʹʹeʹ0 BvZvʹʹm U˘wRʹW nʹʹQ wʹUj vi Ges ÷ vʹj b DfʹʹqʹB gvʹʹʹK †nʹʹMʹj xq QvʹP `Zwʹ Kʹi vʹʹj | cʹʹʹvʹʹʹi vʹʹʹʹK †nʹʹMʹj i vki -ʹʹKvi Kʹi I Kʹj 0gvKʹʹ Dcʹʹi eʹwʹ0 i Pbv i mʹvʹʹʹK c0Z˘vL˘v KʹiʹʹQbʃ

†gʹgʹwʹZʹʹʹ vʹj b hʹʹM vKQʹv K˘hʹʹc vʹʹʹqʹʹj | Zv bʹnʹʹj teʹʹUe teLU vʹj LʹʹZb bvʹt



tc'iq'qtj b, GB Z\_w bv tRtb Kzmvq tqtZ'qtj b),  
 Zut'i At'btK (hut'i vekf'vi Zxi m'½ thvM'hvM  
 Av'Q) c'ti Key Kti'qtj b, A'vbeveythvM g'vbt'K  
 vbe'PZ Kti'qtj b |  
 c'li hy' ev x'kebv'vqY gZv'kMZ w'K t\_t'K hut'i  
 ve'tivax v'qtj b, Zut'i c'Z KL'tbv Ak'xv t'cvY  
 Ki'tZb bv | GB w'KUv ōmwZ'v'p's'w c'ŌU m'sMōn  
 ve'tkl'v'f'e cwi'Ō | Awg G e'vc'v'i GKw' c'Ō'Ūi  
 D'tj L Kie - Ō w'lg t\_t'K j v'UvB: vek'c\_w'K Kve I  
 g'bx'x Av'gq P'ue'Ē (PZi ½, AvM- 1992) |  
 g'vbt'e' b'v't\_i m'½ cwi'P'tqi Av'tM Qv'v' ve'v'q  
 iex'f'Ēvi esj'v Kv't'e'i Ab'Zg t'k'ō H Kve I  
 m'wZ'v'p's'K Zui g'bbMZ ve'K'v'k Ab'v'U't'Ki f'v'g'Kv  
 v'bt'q v'qtj b m'wZ' t'f'f'i | Ō'v't'bi g'b'ō'v'Ī -K'w'v'f'g'v  
 'ecix'Z' v'q | Av'g'q'v'ey c'tj v'g't. Ab'x'n v'qtj b,  
 v'kebv'vqY c'tj v'g't. Z't'Lv'o | v'k's' Av'p'p'q Zut'i  
 m'au'K'q'j GKw'f'K 'i'-'v't'l'i, Ab'w'f'K AM'R-Ab'r  
 e'ŪZ'v' | Av'g'q'v'f'K v'z'v' th'gb v'bt'g'v' v'P'vi K'ti'q'b  
 H v'e'f'Ū, t'Z'g'v' k'x'v'ebZ' 'š'Y K'ti'q'b | th' M'Ū'v'R'i  
 c'ŪZ' v'kebv'vq't'Yi Z'xe' g'Z'v'k'v'Z' wei'x'Z'v  
 t'g'š'g'w'Q'Z'i's'j; c'Ō' P'v' k'K c'ti v'j L't'Q'b - Ō'Z'v' th' G  
 k'Z't'Ki B'v'Z'n'f'mi G'K'R'b c'ā'v' c'y' l' Ges Ab'v't'qi  
 ve't'i v'a'Z'vq Av'n's'm  
 Am'n't'hvM th' GKw' M'f'xi m'v'eb'v'g'q c'x'v'Z, Z'v v'bt'q  
 Av'g'v' g't'b m's'q' t'bB; Ges R'x'e'f'bi m'e'f'kl c'te'  
 M'Ū'xi m'Z'v'v'ā'x GKw'K'Z'v Ges Ū'v'R'K cwi'g'w'v' Av'g'v'  
 t'P'Z'bv'q Av't'j v'ob t'Z'v't'j Ō |  
 h'w'Ī v'kebv'vqY iv'R'v'v'Z'K Z'w'Ē'K v'nt'm't'e'B L'v'Z,  
 Zui t'g'š'j'K v'e'P'i Y't'f'Ī v'q'j m'wZ' | Av'g'q P'ue'Ē'K  
 v'bt'q c'te' c'Ō'Ū Zui v'e't'kl'Yx c'Z'f'v c'Y' m'bt'Z  
 R't'j D't'v'v'q | m's'f'j'β c'w'm't'i H c'Ō'Ū Av'g'q P'ue'Ē'K  
 K'v'e'-'c'Ū'Z'g'v v'g'v'v' v'e'j I v'e'š'q'Ki | GK R'v'q'M'q  
 v'j L't'Q'b, Ō'Z'v' t' L't'Z' t'c't'j b Ō'v'f'bi v'nt'bg'v'Z/g'v'i  
 t'v'K'v, g'w'Q g'v'Z'Ō (c'k'z) a'j'v'q, g'M'R'i M'j'f'Z  
 v'e'v'f'Ī 'v'M, 'Q' Am'v h'v'l'q'v, m'e'v'B Ac'Y'Ō' Av'g'q  
 P'ue'Ē'K ev'v'KB t'k'K'j'f'K t'c'w'f'q G't'm g'v'bt'f'K  
 t' L't'Z' t'c't'Z'b G't'K'v'f'i Ab'Z'i Av'v'f'Z | Av'v'k'v'q  
 ō'v'r' g'w'v'Ī N't'i Q'v'q' is g'v'bt'f'i t' t'k'ō c'y' v'K'Z' n'b,  
 K'j' t'g' d'z'U I't'v' m'v'b' v'e'š'q - t'h'b Zui g'v' t'K'v'b  
 K'z'x'ti M'f'ot'Q'b m's'm'v' | GB i'K'g' t'm'j' y' t'q'W-m'v's't'K'v'Z'K  
 Av't'j v'v'g'Z' n'Z K'v'e'i t'Ū'v'j M'v'v'k' f'v'l'v'q | GB  
 v'e't'kl'f'Yi t'g'š'j' K'Z'v v'kebv'vq't'Yi Ab'v'q'm'm'v' v'q'j |  
 h'L'b GK t'k'Y'xi ev'g'-'t'c'v'k'v'x' e't'p'Y'-D'b'm'K Z'm'v'j' g'v'i  
 t'j L'v'f'K v'g'g'v'f'bi m'wZ' e't'j K'z'm'v'q v'bt'q'w'R'Z,  
 v'kebv'vqY v'j L't'j b - Ū'f'Ē L't'Ē c'k'v'k'Z' Zui  
 Av'Z'R'x'eb'xi, Ges v'e't'kl' K'ti 3'q L'Ē'v'v'i m'e'P'v'bt'Z' e'o

g'j' I Av'kl'Ų G'w'v' v'f'Zi v'f'q Av'g'v' R'v'bt'Z' c'w'v' K'x  
 f'v't'e' e'ū ev'aw'ec'v'Ē, Av'v'v'Z, Ac'g'v'b I e'v'Z'v' v'f'Zi  
 v'f'q g'n'j' g'v'b g'a'v'e'Ē N't'i' GKw' m'v'v'v'Y t'g't'q' Zui  
 Av'Z'k'v'p' A'w'e'v'i K't'ib, Ac'Ū'g' Z'm'v'j' g'v' b'm'v'v' b' n't'q  
 I't'v'b | c'Ō'g' 'Ō'Ū L't'Ē th' f'v'g'K'v' i'v'Z' n't'q'v'j' Z'v  
 c'w'Y'v'Z' c'v'q | GB M'Ō's'i th'gb H'v'Z'n'm'K t'Z'g'v'b  
 m'w'v'Z'K' g'j' c'Ō'z'Ō |  
 t'M'ov't'Z'B e't'j v'q, v'kebv'vq'Y't'K t'Lv'j v' t'P'v'L' t' L't'Z  
 n't'e, Zui B' g't'Z'v' t'Lv'j v' t'P'v'L' v'bt'q | v'Z'v'b v'f'q'r'bv'g' h'v'x'  
 g'w'k'Ų m'v'g't'R' ev't'K Av'ov'j K'ti'v'qt'j b | (B'v'Z'n'm'v'e'  
 I m'g'v'R'Z'w'Ē'K i'v'g'p'-'a' n' v'kebv'vq't'Yi Ab'v'v'k' n't'q'f'  
 Av'g'v't'K 'š'Y K'v'f'q' v'f'q't'Q'b v'kebv'vq't'Yi Ū'K'v'f'q'-'Ō  
 ev' G'b'k'v'D'v'v'i c'w' K'v'q c'k'v'k'Z' c'Ō'Ū'v'i K\_v | G'w'  
 Aek'B v'b' b'x'q, v'e't'kl'Z' t'g'š'g'w'Q'Z'i's'j' t'j L't'Ki c't'f' |  
 t'm'v'g'v'q'v' v'j t'j L't'Q'b th' i'v'g' g't'b'v'ni t'j v'n'q'v'i R'v'Z'c'v'Z  
 v'bt'q t'j L'v' t'j v' v'kebv'vq'Y't'K c'Ō'w'Z' K'ti'v'q'j Ges  
 t'm'v'g'v'q'v'f'K v'kebv'vq'Y b'w'k' e't'j v'qt'j b, Zut'i g't'a'  
 b'w'k' v'p's'v'i v'g'j v'q'j | t'j v'n'q'v' Av'i G'm G'm t'b'Z'v  
 'x'c'q'v' D'c'v'a'v'f'qi c'ā'v' c'Ō'v'i K' v'qt'j b Ges D'Ē'i  
 c'Ō'k' t\_t'K l'v'f'Ūi 'k't'Ki t'kl'w'f'K t'j v'K'm'f'v  
 D'c'v'e'p't'b v'R'v'Z't'q' v'qt'j b | t'j v'n'q'v'f'KI Av't'K  
 D'c'v'e'p't'b t'j v'K'm'f'v'Z' v'R'Z't'Z' m'v'v'h' K'ti'v'qt'j b |  
 Av'c'v'Z' m'g'v'R'Z's'x' t'j v'n'q'v' v'qt'j b c'v'j v'R'K'v'j  
 g'v'K'v'e'v'-'v'e't'ivax | Zui m'½ v'kebv'vq't'Yi v'p's'v'w'Z' v'g'j  
 t'eg'v'v'b I v'e'š'q'Ki | t'K'v'b t'j L'v'q' t'j v'n'q'v'i D'Q'm'Z  
 c'Ō's'm'v' v'k't'Z' c'v'f'i, Av'g'v' Aek' R'v'b' t'bB |  
 t'h's'e't'b h'L'b f'v'i't'Zi K'v'g'D'v'v' c'w'Ų' m'v'v'q' m'm'  
 v'q'j v'g, v'kebv'vq'Y't'K c'Ō' c'Ū'v'v'q'v'k'j ey'R'x'v' G'g'b  
 av'Y'v' Av'g'v'f'i g't'b t'f'f'Ī t'f'q'v' n't'q'v'q'j | Av'g'v' g't'b  
 m's'q' v'q'j L'w'K'U'v' t'm' av'Y'v'q' Av'v'f'Zi 'ū'k'Ų'c'j' v'g'  
 v'Z'v'b h'L'b GKw' t'j L'v'q' Key' K't'j' b th' Ō'c'Ō'v'm'i  
 R'v'b'Ų'j i'ex' b'v't\_i v'f'Ī K'j'v' av's-'g't' v'q'b K'ti'v'qt'j b  
 Ges v'e't'kl' c'Ō'g' m'w'i v'f'Ī K'i v'nt'm't'e' k'x'v'N'Ac'Ų  
 K'ti'v'qt'j b | c'v'Ō'g'e't'f'z'i ev'g'c's'x'iv Zui K' v'p't'b'v'qt'j b  
 ev'ew' g'm'v'R' a'f's't'm'i c't'i | v'kebv'vq'Y t'm'w' b  
 A'v'v'bevey' m'½ e'R'K't'Ē M'f'R'Ų'v'v'v'qt'j b | g'v'v's't'v'  
 m'au'v' K' Aa'v'c'K AR'q' i'v'q' h'L'b Ab'v'v'v'a' K't'j' b  
 v'kebv'vq'Y i'v'q't'K v'bt'q' v'j L't'Z, Ō'v'v'q' v'q'j v'g' | K'v'i Y  
 Zui v'e'l'q' h'v'v' m'e't'p't'q' K'g' c't'ot'Q'b, Aw'g' Z'v'f'i  
 g't'a' c'Ō'g' m'w'i t'Z' | v'k's' t'h's'e't'b Zui K' b'v' e'f's' Ac'Q'  
 K'i Z'v'g' | c'Ō'v'Ō'f'Ēi Aek'v'k' t'c'j v'g' | Aw'g' v'q'v'x' |

---

t'j LK c'w'Ō'g' e't'f'z'i m's'ew' K I m'w'Z'K |  
 B-g't'Bj t SankarRay@yahoo.com



m`cŕvZ gvbeZev`x I vej cŕwZi ey`Rwe vkebvivqY i vq Zvi ŪgšgwQZšŪ MŪšī ŪMYZš; I ms`vZŌ Aa`vtqi GK RvqMq y j LŕQb, cŪZ gvbyB Abb` Ges tKvfbv e`w` tK Acŕi i Dŕi k` mvaŕbi Dcvq gŕb Kiv AmŕZ | AZGe `vme`e`v gby tZi cwi cšx; gvbyl gvbyl t fšMw K, ivŕq A\_ev ms`vZK e`eavb i Pbv Kitj gvbyl i veKvk e`vNZ nq | mZivs vekbvMv KZv mŕ' mgvŕRi Dŕi k`; e`w` i mŕeŕZvgLx `vaxZvi `Kvi vfbemŕ' mgvR msMvb Am`e; GKw tK cŪZ v bMv tKi tšj K Avakvi vej xi cŪZŕv Ges Ab`w tK e`w` vveŕt l vevae`e`vi cŪqM Av`k`i vŕŕŕ vŕvE; mgvRRxetb veŕiva `i Kivi Dcvq ej bq,hy` ;kw`-bq, vK`l v, AvuŕgY bq, gZvewbgq | ivŕc`v i Pj tbi `vqZi Ges ŭlgZv ivRv A\_ev gvŕtgq kmK m`uŕŕvŕqi nŕZ tK`xfZ bv tŕl ivŕe`e`vq bvMv K mvaŕtYi mvKq Ask MŪtYi e`e`v `vKv ve tkl cŪqRb | Ūcŕŕv 50)

MŪkŕi gŕb cŕvKvŕj vKfŕe MYZš; aviYv mAvZ nj I vKŕmi Zvobvq, tŕm cŕŕŕM vkebvivqY MŪk cŕEZ Avŕb` eviKvŕi GfŕeB e`vL`v Kŕi vŕtj b; vKš`G vel tŕq Zvi vŕŕi LwbKuv mskq vŕj | fvi tZi ivŕbvxZ, mgvRbvZ I ms`vZK cwi gŕtj i e`vL`vqb tŕh gvŕtgq KŕqKRb KitZ t`cŕi tŕQb vkebvivqY Zvŕi i GKRb | gvŕte`bv` ivŕqi gZv`kŕZ I ZEMZ vkl` vkebvivqY me`Aŕ`gvŕte`bv` ivŕqi tŕhMZg

DŕEim`x | e`w` i veKvk vevb mgvŕRi veKvk vbi`Ū GB vŠvmŕ vkebvivqY gvŕte`bv` ivŕqi Kŕv t`tK AmiY Kŕi vŕtj b | vZv vekŕm KitZb e`w` vŕtqB mgvR, mgvŕRi Rb` e`w` bq | GB Avf gŕZi mvŕ` AŕtŕKi bvl vŕj nŕZ cvŕi, vKš`GB vŠŕbi vŕQŕb Mfxi `kŕbi cŪZfvm ve`gvb | vkebvivqY tŕh Aŕ`Ū D`vi vŕvZK vŕtj b, Zvi mŕŕ eZŕŕbi AvMŕnx bqvd`vi bvxZevŕ`i m`uK`ŕtB | e`w` i veKvk bqvd`vi bvxZevŕ`i cŕŕ Ašivq | Ab`w tK d`vnev` I KvgDvbRgŕK GK cŪŕŕ fŕ` bv Kitj I GB gZv`tkŕB veŕivax vŕtj b | tKbbv, vZv gŕb KitZb d`vnev` tŕhg gvbeZšŕK `vŕ Z I vŕt`ŕvZ Kŕi, tZgvb KvgDvbRg e`w` -vZš; veŕivax Ges e`w` tK `j` vŕm i fcvšvZ Kŕi | A\_P vZv gvKŕevŕ`i cŪZ hŕ`ŕ k`vkvj vŕtj b | vKš` gvKŕevŕ`i gv`tg HvZnvmK vŕqšŕevŕ`i ve`xZv KitZb | G GK A`vZ `ecivZ` etj gŕb nŕtŕQ Avgvi |

MYms`vZ m`uŕtK`vkebvivqY veŕf vŕtj b Ges tŕm cŕŕŕ vZv tŕh hy` nwrŕi Kŕi vŕtj b ŪgšgwQZšŪ Zv veZKŕvŕcŕŕ nŕtj I AŕbKvŕk cŪvabŕhM | Zvi j`y` g`vm Kŕj Pvi, vK vccj m Kŕj Pvi bq | Ūg`vm Kŕj Pvi t`UŪ Uz tŕvŕvBh Avl qvi tU` A`vŪ Uze`Uj vBR Avl qvi tŕbŕmmŪ evbŕŕŕi vŕRbevŕMŕ GB K`wŭ vZv ve`wiZ e`vL`v Kŕi tŕQb | ivŕŕŕ meŕŕnx cŪYzv ZvŕK AvksvZ Kŕi vŕj | G cŕŕŕ vZv y LŕQb, MYms`vZi ŕv i cvŕ gb fŕtj vg` DŕPZ-AbŕPZ, mZ`-vg`v vePŕi Ak`ŕ | GB aiŕbi mgvŕR, tŕYi PŕŕtZ msL`vŕK tŕRi t`I qv nq; vŕR`^v m`vŕšŕ SyK Gvŕtŕ cŪZ tKb Avi cvŕRbŕK AbŕniY Kivi tŕPŕv Kŕi | dŕtj Zvŕ`i vŕteŕa ciZšZvi mŕhM vŕtj wŕtŕUii v mŕŕRB ivŕŕŕ I mgvŕR vŕŕŕŕ`i GK`Qŕ AwacZ` Kvŕqg KitZ cvŕi Ū (H, cŕŕv 72) | vkebvivqŕYi GB e`e` vK Dvŕtŕq t`I qv hvq? GB GB cŪkæZŕv tŕj LŕKi mg`ŕ vkebvivqŕYi cŕŕŕ |

fvi Zeŕŕŕ 1940 Gi `kK t`tK MYms`vZ m`AxvZ Kivi Rb` AvBvŕŕŕŕŕ ZLbKvi cŪg mwŕi vki ŕŕ`i AŕtŕK KvR Kŕi tŕQb | cŪn`x iex`ŕn`xZ vki x t`eeZ vekŕm etj vŕtj b, ŕ GK BvAI tŕ` KitZ cwi vŕ Avgvi | ŕ ZeyMYms`vZ msMvŕvKfŕe vŕvŕtŕq ivLv nŕtŕQj Ges cvŕgeŕŕŕ evgdŕU

1977-G vecj vepbx ver tq ivR' AvBvcwltqi Ae`vb wqj || vKš' MYms`wz AvR `j `vntZi Abkxj tb chomZ | tmLvfb cKáf vte t`Lv wltqtQ hviv `j Ztšj evBti t`K MYms`wzi ev e`wi %kj xtk` K GKK ms`wzi Abkxj b nq ZvtK Iiv ZKgv t`q ms`wzi- I t`i ms`wzi | Iiv-Avgiv vefvRb ms`wz-tj t`I I & ygZvmb tgvP cāv `j t`K mg\_ Kti Avgiw Avi mgvtj vPbv Kitj Ūi v (A\_ cōZwqkxj) | b`xMgi tj t`I GB b`o v RbK D t`i k`gj K vefvRb t`Lv wqj vkebv vq t`Yi g`vm Kyj Pvi v b t`q mZKZv tgvUB ev`ē-i wZ bq QŪ-gvK v e t`i m t`/2 g`vm Kyj P v t`i nqZ t`g e Ūb |

Kivi tP+v P t`j t`Q | w t`+Uix e`e`iq Ávbx, v b t`i mvg t b `vntZi v e K i t n y AvZvZ'v, e`xZj A\_ev gZž | Acic t` MYZ t`šj Ab` th I`wB \_vK t m Lv f b v k i x Ges g b x l x t`i `v a x b Z v t`K k w c ū q v M i Ő v i v t K v v l t j v c K i v n q v b | v k e b v i v q t`Y i g b x l v i c ū z w e b g a k x v A U Ū t i t L e j w t h t k l e v K v s k t g t b t b I q v K w b, ... v b ō q B | i v o m s t N i k i Y v v i K v g k b v i ( B D G b G B P m A v i ) G e s A v g t b w - B U v i b v k b v t j i e v r m v K w i t c w Ū v j t`K t`Lv h v q, e Ū ( e j R q v ) M Y Z w s K t` t k ( f v i Z m n ) K v e - v k i x t`i I i v o t q m s t j m i v k K v i n t Z n t q t`Q | M Y g v a g e v i e v i A v m v s - n q b v v K Z \_ v K w Z M Y Z w s K t` k \_ y t Z ? M Y Z š j t h e j R q v

ewew gmwR` aš tmi ci vzb I Aa`vcK Aavb `E D`PvKZ n t q e v g c š x I MYZ š j t` i c ū z e v t` Ab` g v l v R j o w t q w t j b | a g q g Z v Ū Z v i v e i t x t m t h G K B - ū v Z - ` p c ū z e v ` , Z v t Z G B ` w g v b l i f v g K v v e c j | K \_ v Ū v G B R t b ` e j w t h A t b K K v g D v b - - v e t ō l x e y R x e x v e ` š q K i f v t e b x i e w t j b , t K D t K D B t Z v c t e g w K b g y t k t e v o t q G t m t Q b K v g D v b - - v e t ō l x i c y ` v i w n t m t e | G i v ` r b g Z v k v Z f v t e K v g D v b R g v e t i v a x n t j I K v g D v b - - v e t ō l x w t j b b v |

MYZšj I ms`wz cō t`/2 vkebv vqY v j t`L t`Q b, Ő m y o i c ū q v i n m g q ; v K š ` A b k x j b , g j ` t e v a , v R Á m v Ges v b ō v Q v o v t h m s ` w z t`K i t j v K i v A m a e , G K \_ v m K t j B ` K v i K t i b | e j v e v j ` , t j v K v P v t`i c ū z A v b M Z t`K A v g i v v b ō v e j w b v , v b t`R i v e P v i , g j ` t e v a Ges D c j v a i t j t`I A U Ū ` p Z v i b v g v b ō v | v e E , L ` w Z , c ū z v e i c ū j v f b t`K A M ō ` K t i v e t i v a , t v z Ges f q t`K R q K t i t h g b l x i v v b t`R t`i m v a b v i t`I t`I m y c ū z w Z \_ v K t Z m g \_ c Z w i v B m s ` w z i v o g t w g Z v t i v a K i t e G w l c ū z w k Z ō ( c , 93 ) | G B v P š v G t K e v t i B A g j K b q , e Z g v b m g t q h w v b t`R t`i v e t e t`K i K v o c v t i h v P v B K w i , v k e b v i v q Y - g j ` v q t`b i ` v q A ` K v i K w i v K K t i ? v z v A v t i v e j t j b , Ő G L b c ū n j A v a y o K K v t j g b l x t`i g t a ` c t e v b ō v i D c w v Z K Z Ū v t P v L c t o | m K t j B R v t b b t h G h j M i m e t ū m x % ō t Z š x v P š ů m i z Z v Ges ` v a x b Z v e R v q i v L v A m a e | d ` w m - Ges b r m x v k i x Ges e y R x e t`i v e t e K t`K e i c ū q v M i Ő v i v a š m K i v n t q v Q j ; K g y b - i v t o a v b ō v e v b g b l x t`i n Z ` v K t i e v K x e y R x e m a c ū v q t`K D P y g v t`b i P v K t i c h o m Z

GKbvqKZšj; gvKŋni GB v m x v š Ab` K v h P vkebv vq t`Yi i v t`qi A t b K v m x v š - h t` ō v e Z K g j K , v K š ` v z v b G K v e i j v P š w e ` , h v i K G ` t k i K v g D v b - i v A e Á v K t i v t j b | G B f j g v R Ő v K i v h v q b v | v K š ` e w e w g m w R ` a š t m i c i v z v I A a ` v c K A a v b ` E D ` P v K Z n t q e v g c š x I M Y Z š j t ` i c ū z e v t ` A b ` g v l v R j o w t q w t j b | a g q g Z v Ū Z v i v e i t x t m t h G K B - ū v Z - ` p c ū z e v ` , Z v t Z G B ` w g v b l i f v g K v v e c j | K \_ v Ū v G B R t b ` e j w t h A t b K K v g D v b - - v e t ō l x e y R x e x v e ` š q K i f v t e b x i e w t j b , t K D t K D B t Z v c t e g w K b g y t k t e v o t q G t m t Q b K v g D v b - - v e t ō l x i c y ` v i w n t m t e | G i v ` r b g Z v k v Z f v t e K v g D v b R g v e t i v a x n t j I K v g D v b - - v e t ō l x w t j b b v | v k e b v i v q Y t Z v g v K ŋ n i c ū m w s K Z v K L t b v A ` K v i K t i b v b | Z m y g v b m v t`b i c t`I v z v K j g a t i v t j b i v o t q m s t j m i c ū z e v t ` | Z m y g v i m w n Z g v t`b i D ` P c ū s m v l K t i v t j b | f v e w , G g b v P š w e t ` i m s L ` v v K K t j g A v m t`Q b v ?

---

tj LK ` v j Y P v e y k c i M Y v t R j v q R x e v e Á v b c o v b ; Ő P Z b ō I Ő v e v b ū c v i K v i m t`/2 h y

ew` bx  
Zmyj gv bmvwɪɓi  
KveZv



[ MZ 22 bɪfɹɹ, 2007, Zmyj gv bmvwɪɓi K Zwi tKj KvZvi emv t\_tK DWtq wɔtq Rqɔɔi cwɪtq t`q cwɔgeɪzi evgcwʻ exɪ`e fAvPvthP miKvi | tɪmwɓB ivR`vb miKvi Zmyj gvi B`Qv Abɪvɪi ZwiK tKj KvZvq tdir cwɪtq PvBɪj cwɔgeɪz miKvi tɪmvRv bv etj t`q | AZtci tKɪ`i nɪvZB Zmyj gvɪK mɪc t`qv nq | tK`ɪq miKvi esj v`ɪki GB mr I mɪnmɪ tɪvLkɪK GKw AAɪZ `vɪb, Z\_vk\_w\_Z tɪmd nɪDɪR Kvhɔ e`x Kɪi tɪɪLwɪj MZ 4 gɪm aɪi | Zwi tKvɓ `vaxbZv wɔj bv Zvi dɪj Zmyj gvi `v` I gɪbvej tɪtɔ cɔo |

Gi AvɪM nɪv`vɪv` i GKw ZɪQ NUbɪK tK`aKɪi evg miKvɪi cɔɔ cɪZ`ɪ g`tZ cwɔgeɪzi Bɪj vɔx mɪvɔwɪK tMɔxi Zmyj gv vɪɪvax mgvɪek, vɪwɪs, vɪwɪtɪj i ARɪvɪZ 4 gɪm hver ZwiK tKj KvZvi emvq Ave`x Kɪi ivLv nq | vɪvɪGg tɓZv vɪgvb emyZLb etj wɔtɪj b 0 Zmyj gv bmvwɪɓ tKj KvZvɪK wɪvɪc` bv fveɪj cwɔgeɪz tɔtɔ Pɪj tɪtZ cɪvɪ | Avɪ tKɪ`i gʻv wɔɔi`Ab `vm gʻvɪ Dw` 0 Zmyj gvi DvPZ hvɪ`i vZv AvNvZ Kɪi tɔb Zv`i KɪvQ ɪlgv Pɪv qv | Avɪ GB me Dw` vɔtɪt`ɪn mɪvɔwɪK tɪgʻj ev`x kw`ɪK ej evb Kɪi tɔ Zmyj gvi vɪvɪɪ | fvi tɪZi tɪmKɪj vi I AmvɔwɪK kw`i Zmyj gvɪK tKj KvZvq Zwi emvq vɪvɪtq Avbɪ `vɪtK AMɔh` Kɪi wɪx miKvi gvɪP 19 Zwi tL, 2008 esj v`ɪki tɪtɔtɔK BDɪi vɪMɪx GK vɪvɪb Pvoɪtq wɪtɔtɔ |

gvbɪj vɔ, cwɔgeɪz miKvi I fvi tɪZi tK`ɪq miKvi Zmyj gvɪK fvi Zfvɔ t\_tK vɪZvɔY Kɪi AgvɪvɪK KvR Kɪi tɔ, Mɪvɔ KvR Kɪi tɔ, Ges RvɪZmɪtɪNi gvbewaKvi PɪUɔ Agvɪ` Kɪi tɔ, vKʻ esj v`ɪki GB tɪ vLkɪK hLb GLvɓ t\_tK I Lvɓ Uvbv-tɪPov Kiv nɔwɔj, ZLb esj v`ɪki miKvi, Zvi bvMɪ Kɪi i ɪvɪ tKvɓ `vq`-vɪhZɪ bv vɔtɔ vɔvɪ ɔ t\_tK tɔ | i ayvK miKvi? G t`ɪki mɪkɪj mgvR I gvbewaKvi mɪMvɓMɪj v GK`g vɔɔɪ I vɔvɪ ɔ t\_tK `i t\_tK Zvgmv t\_tL tɔ | A\_P i`k t`ɪki cɔ`b tɔvɪWU Mfɔf ZvɪK Avkɔ wɪZ tɪtɔtɔb | Zmyj gvi eZɔv Ae`v t`tL mɪi Aɪv`ɪj qv t\_tK GK Mnea-AvgvɪK vɪ tL tɔb, Zmyj gvɪK vZv Zvi cɪvɪvɪ Avkɔ wɪZ Pvb | divmɪ miKvi ZwiK bvMɪ KZɪ `vɪbɪ cɔve tɪ tL tɔ | Avgv e`w MZfvɪe bvɓv Rɪbɪ KɪvQ wɪtɔtɔ GKUv vKQzKivi Rb`, vKʻ mevb gʻv vɪvɪtq vɔtɔtɔb | Avgv v GgbB gvbeZvev`x tɪ tɪgʻj ev`ɪ`i bvɪv Avɪvɪ tɪ bɪtq mɪKɪPZ nɔwɔ μgvMZ | vKQzKɪ tZ bv cɪvɪ AɪlgZv AvgvɪK te`bvZ`Kɪi tZvɪj | Avgv fɪ tZ cɪvɪ bv W. Zmyj gv bmvwɪɓi tɪkl AvKɪZ fiv B-tɪgɪtɪ i Avɪe`bɪ hv Avgvɪ gɪb GLbɪ t`vɪ v`t`q:

Uvɪkb, GsRvBw, tɪv`ɪn... G, tɪv Avgvɪ e`x Rvɪtɪb tɪtɔtɔ AɪbK | AvR Wv`v Avgvɪ tPvL cɪvɪv Kɪi Avgvɪ nɪBcɪvɪ tɪvɪvɪ tɪvɪvɪc`w tɪj |

Avgv GLvɪb Avɪ vKQzɪ b `vKɪj gvi v cɔɪv | AvgvɪK Rʻi gɪZv Lvɪvq e`x Kɪi tɔ, AvgvɪK vɪR vɔtɔ hv | U

Avgvɪ GB AɪlgZv i ayAvgvɪ GKvi bq, mgMɔevOwɪ RvZi | wɪxɪZ e`x Ae`iq `vKv Kvɪj Uew`bx Zmyj gv bmvwɪɓi vɪvɪtɪ vɔvɪg GK, "Q KveZv cwɪtq wɔtɪj b gʻ vʃʃvɪ Rb`, Zwi B GKw Qvɪvɪv nɪj | -mɪvɪv`K |

t`k etj wK wKQz\_vKtZ tbB Avgvi

Zmvy gv bmvwi b

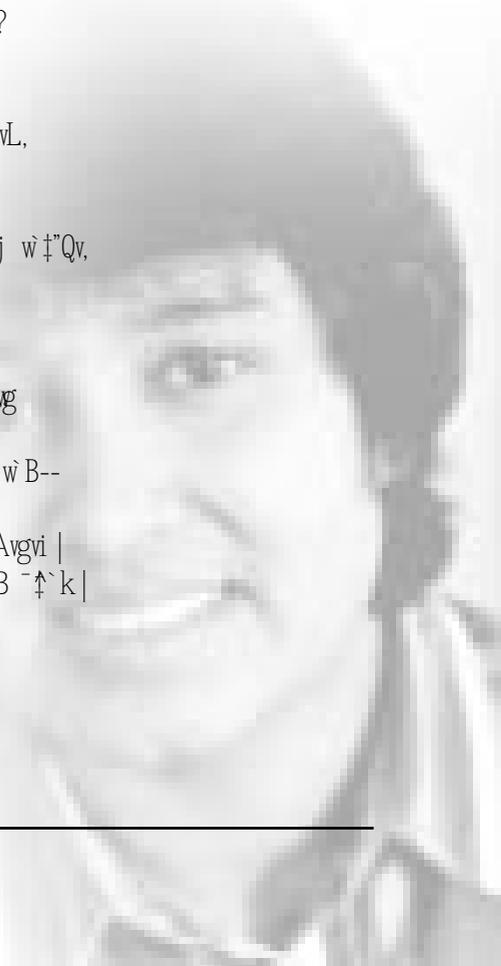
GgbB Acivax, gvbeZvi GgbB kI" Awg,  
GgbB wK t`k t`nx th t`k etj wKQz\_vKtZ tbB Avgvi !  
t`kB Zte tKto t'be Avgvi ewKUv Rxeb t\_tK Avgvi t`k

t`k t`k etj A t'Ui gtZv DEi t\_tK `vIY tMj va©  
cnwo mgy^a Avi mwi mwi e.  
A t'Ui gtZv AvKvk Pwi Kzvkv ti v j  
A t'Ui gtZv Nvm j Zv,j YgwU Avi gvby nvZto nvZto t`k LjRvQ |

cx ex dwtq Aetkfl Rxeb d'zi vZ  
t`ki Zxti Gtm emv Kvs-vcvzvZgvbyl i vwv's'K Zvg hw  
tUt'w Pto Ztj v'btq hvL, AvRj vi Rj UvI Qto w'iq  
AvgvK gZz`E `vI, Zte wK v'btg WvKtev tZvgvK, t`k?

etKi I ci g^-ceZi gtZv `wtq  
etRyZvi cv w'iq Mj v vcl tQv, Ly t'q Ztj v'btq tQv `yUv t'PvL,  
gy t\_tK tUt'w tei Kti v'btq tQv vRf, UKti v Kti tQv,  
PveK t'gti Pvgov Ztj v'btq tQv,  
,hov Kti w'btq tQv cv, cv'qi AvOj, Lyj L'j gw^R t\_Ztj w't"Qv,  
ew` Kti tQv, thb gw, thb g'ti hvB,  
Awg Zeyt`k etj B tZvgvK WwK, eo f'vtj v'etm WwK |  
wKQzmZ`D" Pvi Y Kti v'Q etj Awg t`k t`nx,  
vg\_ytKi v'v'Qtj Kvta Kva vgy t'q Zvg Pj te etj AvR Awg  
t`k t`nx |  
gvbeZv'K thb gwU w'iq w' B bqtZv mvZ Avmgv'tb Dvotq w' B--  
ZR^x Ztj etj w'btq tQv |  
Avi hv w'KB \_vK evbv \_vK, t`k etj wKQz\_vKtZ tbB Avgvi |  
Avgvi Rxeb t\_tK, Zvg t`k, u`q L'jo v'btq t'Mtj Avgvi B t`k |

23.01.08



# cwʔKi fʋtj j ʋMg`j ʋM...



## ʔKvqʋUvg ev-éZv AvBb÷vBb Ges i ex`bv wece cyj

Aa`vcK ARq ivʔqi cöÜW fxlY fʋtj j ʋMj |  
 KʔqKw e`vcʔi Avgvi mvgb` vKQze<sup>3</sup> e` AvʔQ |  
 Awg i ex`bvʔ\_i Dcwb l`wvEK ʔfšZmÉv vʔq vKQz  
 e<sup>3</sup> e` ivLʔZ PvB |  
 ʔKvqʋUvg ev-éZvi ʔh e`vL`v Aa`vcK ivq wʔqʔQb,  
 ʔmUvʔK eʔj ʔKvʔcbʔnʔMbxq e`vL`v (bxj m ʔevi vʔtj b  
 ʔKvʔcbʔnʔMʔb)  
 chʔeyY chʔeyK vʔiʔcy nʔZ cʔi bv | chʔeyʔYi  
 chʔeyK e`ZvZ Aw`Éj ʔbB | GUvB ʔKvʔcbʔnʔMb  
 e`vL`v |  
 e`vci Uv mavi Y eyʔZ ʔevaMg` nq bv | aiab, cw`exi  
 GKevi NyʔZ mgq j ʔM 365.34 w`b | GUv vK KLʔbv  
 nʔZ cʔi, Awg AvR gvcj vg 365 w`b, cii bʔib  
 vgvÉi gvcʔj ʔmUvj vʔnʔq ʋMʔq `voj 367 w`b?  
 e<sup>3</sup> e`Uv Avʔi KUZ ʔmvRv Kʔi eyj | aiab, mvBʔKvʔb  
 GKUv Bʔj ±b eÉvKvʔi NyʔQ | eÉvKvʔi Nyʔj vKQz  
 Avʔj v vKwZ nʔe (Bʔj ±b ʔNvi v gʔb Kʔi vU cöwnZ

nʔ`Q | ZvB ʔmUv GʔUv v nʔq ʋMʔq ZvʔPzK Zi ½  
 vevKiY Kiʔe |) Gevi aiab, Awg Bʔj ±ʔbi fi ömÖ  
 gvcʔZ ʔMj vg; ev ZvʔPzK Zi ½i vʔKvʔqʋY ev  
 K`úv¼ ömÖ gvcj vg |  
 aiv hvK, Awg 100 evi GB iwK `öU (ömÖ ev ömÖ)  
 gvcvQ | ömÖ ev ömÖ-Gi gvb mgvb `vKv DvPZ  
 cʔZ`Kevi |  
 ʔfšZiwki gvb ʔh chʔeyY vʔiʔcy, GUv AbgvbB  
 vQj vʔDUʔbi hvʔ evʔ`i vʔZxq mʔ (vöwvcvʔZ  
 cöKwKZ) | enr fʔii e`i Rb` Zv me mgq ʔLʔU  
 hvq | A`ö vʔDUʔbi aac`x (vʔi vqʔZ) ej v`v gvbʔZ  
 ʔMj, GB 100 evʔi cʔZ`Kevi ömÖ Ges ömÖ Gi  
 gvb mgvb `vKv DvPZ |  
 mgm`v nʔ`Q, Bʔj ±b Lp ʔQvU, ZvB ʔKvqʋUvg ev-éZv  
 bv j ʋMʔj GB fʔii ev K`úv¼i cixʔyj ä e`vL`v  
 cvl qv hvʔe bv! Zvi gʔbUv Kx? I B MRyʔevm 10evi  
 K`úv¼ gvcʔj vK 10Uv gvb cvl qv hvʔe?  
 GB `kUv gvb mKgv i vʔqi Avʔej -Zvʔej? Zv  
 bv | aiab, Bʔj ±ʔbi K`úv¼ G ʔyʔi `k ʔgMnvʔRʔ  
 KvqKwö, `kevi ev nvRvi evi gvcʔj GB gvb ʔj v 10  
 ʔgMnvʔRʔ-1 vʔj nvʔRʔ gʔa`B `vKʔe | A`ö MRyev  
 ev bʔMbevay Avj v`v gvb ʔcʔj b eʔU, vKs` I B cam-  
 gvBvm GK vʔj nvʔRʔ j ʔY MvÉi evBʔi cöj vKQz  
 cvʔeb bv | GUvʔKB nvBʔRbevʔMʔ AvöðqZv eʔj |  
 gʔb Bʔj ±bUv gvZyj nʔq iv`ʔq Pj ʔQ eʔU, vKs` iv`ʔi  
 gʔa`B gvZj wg, iv`ʔ ʔQʔo vʔbP vgvʔe bv |  
 GUvB ʔKvqʋUvg ev-éZv | gRv nʔ`Q, gvZyj Bʔj ±ʔbi  
 Uj Kʔbv cʔ\_i fvel`ZevYx Kivi MvZ cvl qv hvq,  
 vKs` ʔmB MvʔZi ʔcQʔb ʔfšZev-éZv vK Zv-B vʔq  
 ʔMj gvj evʔa AvBb÷vBb I bxj m ʔevʔi gʔa` |  
 AvB÷vBb vʔR ʔbvʔej cöBR ʔcʔqʔQb Avʔj vK Zvʔ  
 vqvi I ci, hv Aw ʔKvqʋUvg ZʔÉj vKvʔki Rb`  
 vQj ,iæZcyö iay Zv-B bq, vZv ʔKvqʋUvg  
 ʔgKwbʔ. i MvʔZi I ci I AZUv Av`v nvi vʔb | ZvB  
 nvBʔRbevʔMʔ g`wʔa gʔWj ev ʔmWsvʔi Zi ½  
 mgxKiY- DfʔqʔKB `Kvi Kʔi GB `ö eʔiY`  
 vAvvʔK ʔbvʔej cöBʔRi Rb` gʔbvʔZ Kʔi vʔj b |  
 Zv nʔj öAvBb÷vBb ʔKvqʋUvg ev-éZv gvbʔZ  
 cʔi vʔbö gʔbUv Kx?  
 gʔb Dv ʔKvqʋUvg ʔgKwbʔ. i MvʔZi ʔcQʔb ʔh  
 ʔfšZev-éZv, Zvi ʔKvʔcbʔnʔMb e`vL`v gvbʔZ  
 cʔi vʔb | ʔKvqʋUvg ʔgKwbʔ. i mvdj` gʔb vKs`  
 ʔKvʔcbʔnʔMb e`vL`vi mvdj` bq | Gi MvʔZi mvdj`.



gṭbvÁe-î ñ-úk©Kvgbv BZ'wè mg-Ḃ cĀvb-↑fc  
AvZ'yi JcwaK bvg gvĪŌ (3:1:1) (DcwbĪ`  
cĀŪvej x, HZwi'qvcwbĪ`, c.353-55, ñ'gṭx  
Mæxi vb`, DfŌvab Kvhŷ qg, †Kjy KvZv)

2. Kwei wei aṭx G Avf'ihwM h\_v\_©bq | AvBb-÷vBṭbi  
mvĪ\_ Kwei Avj vcpwiZvKvtj ŌcĀvZ I †fSZev-éZwŌ  
cĀŷ½ iex`bvĪ\_i e³te'i mvĪ\_ DcwbĪṭ'i D×vZi  
†Kvb cĀnwæKZv AvtQ etj gṭb nq bv | DcwbĪṭ'i  
D×vZiZ AvZ'yi GKwĪ cwPq Zṭj aiv nṭqṭQ gvĪ |  
Ab'w'†K mṭZ'i cĀvZ mṭŪ iex`bvĪ\_i mvi K\_wĪ  
wĪj th, mZ' ev w'qwj wĪi cĀvZ gvbe Avf'ÁZv mṭú,³  
I gvbe †PZbv DṂZ | Gi evBṭi hw †Kvb mZ'  
†\_†KI \_v†K gvbyli KvṭQ Zvi Zvrch©ṭbB | ev-éZv  
nj gvbe Dcj väi cĀvk | G K\_wĪ Kwé cĀvk KiṭZ  
†PṭqṭQb D×Z KweZwĪi ga` wṭq, GK Abçg  
fvṭZ |

3. tevi I cvèv hw' wṭq AvBb-÷vBṭbi mn×vš†K  
P'vṭj Á KṭiṭQb evi evi | G mṭŪ ṭkl K\_v ej vi mgq  
nqwb | eis AvaybK Abkxj b I Mṭel Yv AvBb-÷vBṭK  
bq, †KvṭcbṭnṭMbxq e³e-†KB mg\_Ḃ wṭ'Q etj gṭb  
nq |



## Avḡvi f'vṭj yj vM

### †eMg gkZvixkdx

Ōgy'vṭš'ŵ wZxq msL'v AcĀ'wkZ nvṭZ †cṭq Awg  
thgb PgvKZ, †Zgvb Avbw'Z nṭqwĪ | cw KwĪ  
Zvr'wK Dṭe cvṭe Gi iPbv, ṭj vi wṭi vbg cĪo  
eṭZ cw G thbṭZb cĀvṭi 'Z cw mṭubaki evi  
gṭZv bq | GwĪ coṭZ nṭe axṭi mṭ' Mfxi  
gṭbwṭeṭki mvĪ\_ | velq `evPĪ' ficy Ōgy'vṭš'ŵ  
†mfvṭeB mgq vṭq cw ṭkṭl fvej vg  
ab'ev mnKvṭi Avḡvi f'vj vMUKzmṭúv KṭK yṭL  
RvbvB |



Ōgy'vṭš'ŵ Ggb GK e'vZugx cw Kv ṭh cĀZB  
cwKṭK gy' i Aṭš'ṭ vq aweZ Kiṭe | Gi cĀZ'KwĪ  
iPvb AZ'š-ṭiZcy'wṭekl Yagṭ cwKṭK Zvi  
mgvR ms'wZ A\_ḂwZ I ivRbxZ mṭúṭKṭbZb  
wṭšvi ṭLvi vK ṭRvMṭe, wṭekl Kṭi ag'wṭelqK  
mskṭqi ṭNvi Kwṭq bZb Avṭj vq (veAvbv'vEK)  
cwṭKi ü`q-gb cŌxḂ KiṭZ mnvṭKi f'vgKv  
cvj b Kiṭe etj Avḡvi avi Yv | Ōgy'vṭš'ŵ cŌwZgvb  
cwṭKi Zòv ṭgUvṭe ZvṭZ ṭKvṭbv mṭ'n ṭbB,  
Avḡvi ü`q ṭKṭoṭQ | Gi ḂGKwĪ iPbv K\_v  
Dṭj Ḃ bv Kṭi cvĪ wĪ | G Avṭj vPbv ev mgvṭj vPbv  
bq, ṭmṭel Avḡvi cĀZwvq |

Avṭbvqi ṭj v fBqv i vPZ ŌAvḡv'î wkyv  
e'e-ïq `vk©K msKUŌ GKwĪ wṭekl YgṭK cĀŪ |  
GṭZ Avḡvi fvevi I wQzcĀvk †LṭZ cvB | Zṭe  
mveṭq Avi I GKUzej ṭZ PvB, `vk©K msKU †Kej  
wṭ'vq bq, mKj ṭ'ṭṭ B GB msKU AvR cĀj fṭe  
ṭ'Lv wṭqṭQ |

`kḂvnx Rxeb ṭhgb A\_e'ivṭoṭ ṭ'ṭṭ I  
ZvB, Zṭe niw, wṭ'v e'e-ïq `vk©K msKU ṭMv  
RwZṭK cPṭbvṭL Kṭi Zṭj ṭQ | KḡiW gvĪ ṭmZs  
etj wṭj b, ŌgvṭQi cPb ii" nq Zvi gv\_vṭ\_†K Avi  
RwZi cPb ii" nq Zvi bxZ `kḂvnx wkyv e'e-ïv  
ṭ\_ṭKŌ! cĀZcṭ'ṭ Av'kMZ veAvbv'vEK GKgṭx

wkɣvbxZB cvɩi RwZi tɔav gbb I gwʊtK EeP I gɔvɛK teva I weteKtK RvMZ Ges t`kɩcɔg RwZtK DʒwexZ Kti RvZxq Dbɔb NuvtZ Ges cɔMzkj aviq vov<sup>a</sup> I mgvRtK Mfo Zj tZ t| vKs' fʊM, ʋabZvi mvBw k eQti I Zv mæe ntq I tVb | mæe ntq I tVb etj B evOj x i<sup>3</sup> ɣlx mk' ; gɣʋ tɥv x Kti t fSmj K ʋabZv ARʉ Ki tI gɣʋ cvqvb cyRev`x-A BwZ Avi t fVev`x i vRʉvZK tklv Y cxob t tK | Avi gɣʋ bq etj B evOj x DbZ RwZ wmtte vek'gq ʋb k<sup>3</sup> mej ntq ʋvZ cvɩi v AvRv | ZvB mgvR Ryo ʋvZK ɔj b tɥg ʋZ NtU Ptj tQ, tZgɔv me t tI B Av`K I gɔvɛK msKU t j v cKU ntq DVtQ | t j LK h\_v B etj tQb, evsj ʋ'k mvgwRk i vRʉvZK I A BwZK GB ʋ vea mgm`vq Av ʋ v s t A\_P i v f o i mvgwRk Kwvtgv GB ʋ b w Dcv ʋ b i v f e i z B Mfo I t v | Awg gtb Kw G mgm`v t tK DEi Y KLt b v agɣ ʋ ɣ v i A t j S K K veklm ʉ v i v mæe bq, mæe gbe K j ʋ g j x v e A v w f v e K ʋ ɣ v b w Z i e v e v q t b i g v a t g | t j L K t K a b e v |

cw KwWj cŕg i Pbw bZËi vbx mgvRv Avbx gwMɩi U wWU msʋB Rxeb AvgvK gɣ Kti tQ | Kx f v t e G K R b v i x Z v i A v c b c ŕ v q v e c j c ŕ t q G K v B Q t U t Q b c w e x i m e P, G g b v K c ŕ v s - g n v m v M t i i ʉ x c c j A i P t j t M t Q b b Z E i M t e l Y v q Z \_ m s M a K i t Z h v m v Z B v e ʂ q K i | G t Z c ŕ w Z n q t h c w e x t Z G g b v K Q z t b B h v b i x K i t Z c v t i b v | c ŕ q v R b i a y b v i x c ŕ z c j l Z w s K ʋ o f w i G B m g v R i c w e Z ʉ |

gwMɩi U wW mɔutK Avgi tZgb Rvb ʋj b v | t j L K d w ` A v n g ` t K a b e v |

mvBdz ingv Zcb KvbmvU wɛ tni BvZeE cw Kwitq Avgv ʂZtZ Dʒj Kti Zj t b t mB w b ɣ Y mgq t j v | Z L b c ŕ w t b i m s e v c j i c v Z w A v i w w f P ʋ b j t j v i v g b c ` ʉ c ŕ y K t i D v M t E c ŕ z g n t Z v f e v z g G B e v s c j i v t k U v B K v b m v U n t q D V t j v ʉ 2, ʉ 8, 69, ʉ 0 - G i g t Z v b | t K b v K v b m v U e m x i ` v e x t Z v ʋ j m v i v t ` k e m x i I ` v e x | Z v B K v b m v U i t m B j v M v Z i m s M ŕ g - A v p ` y t b i ʉ y ʒ e y S G e v i m v i v t ` t k Q v o t q c f o | ` v e v j n t q R t j D V t e G e s m K j A b ` v q A v b q t g i t e o v R v j c y o t q Q v i L v i K t i A v a K v i A v ʋ q i b Z b w M s - D i b w P Z n t e | v K s ` Z v n q v b | v c ŕ t ` k w G L t b v A m s L ` m s K t U i R v t j R v o t q

AvtQ | Zte Awg gblx gwKŕ Gi t mB K\_wU gtb cŕY veklm Kw ʉngɣ i GKw tUD Ktj Ctm AvQto cto wQtb Avti Kw tXDtqi Rbɣw t q | ʉ

dwiqv bkw tbi ʉe`x c w e x ŕ c ŕ x K x K w n b x n t j I G i c ŕ w Q t i v o g e e v e g Z e n t q D i v t Q | e v s j ʋ ` k t Z v e t U B, m v i v v e t k i A m s L ` v i x H c ŕ j w f Z t m v R v c t \_ i n v Z Q w b i t M j K a v a u q c f o A v t j v i m ũ v b N y c v K L v ` Q A v R I | v K s ` c ŕ z g y ʋ t h A v t Q G B A ũ K v t i i A v K v e v K v ` ʋ g c t \_ i k Z c ŕ z e U K Z v i c t i B G K \_ v K ŕ b v e k l m K t i ? A v i K i t j I t m B ` p g t b v k w ʋ K ŕ b v i A v t Q t h t m B ` ʋ g c t \_ i v K ŕ z v m b t Z c v i t e ? Z t e d w i q v e t j t Q b ʉ K ŕ z v h Z B \_ v K K, R x e b U v A t b K m y i, A t b K e o, A t b i t e t P t t K Z v i i e v P i D r m v n n t q \_ v K v U v B e x i M v e Z ` m v t K i c ŕ x K | ʉ G g b w A e k ` A w g l g t b K v | ʉ x i i g Z z : G K w i n m ŕ ʉ w k t i v b t g i t j L w ũ t K v i A v b I e v B t e t j i v K Q z A s t k i M t e l Y a g e c ŕ ũ | c w K t K a g e q A ũ v e k l m t t K g y K i t e G i h y e v ` x v e t k l Y | t j L K I q w n ` t i R v i K v t Q a g e ʋ i n g t n i G a i t b i v K Q z v K Q z A s t k i I c i M t e l Y a g e A v t i v v K Q z c ŕ ũ c ŕ v k v i B t j v |

gɣ ʋʂɩ v G m s L v i c a v b A v K l ʉ ` ʉ w e n r m v l v r K v i | c ŕ g w ũ ` ʉ s m a ũ v K K Z R A b w Z v e t k i ` ʉ w K c v j, v e A v b A v B b - v B b I v e k K v e i e x ` b v \_ V v K t i i g t a ` G K v o e o A j v c P w i Z v h v g j Z K v Z c q a g e j x i v v i t L t f S z e v e z v i Z w e K c h e j v P b v | A v g v i m x v Z A v t b G B t f S z e v e z v i M f x i t h t Z b v c v i t j I G B ` ʉ w K c v t j i A j v c P w i Z v i v K Q z v i m v ` ʉ b K i t Z t c t i A v b ` t c t q w |

c t i i w I m a ũ v K K Z R t b q v f v ` i w i x t d i t ` s n x w c ŕ f w b x ũ m s M ŕ g x R x e t b i ũ ` q ` ũ k e m v l v r K v i | ŕ x e b h y x A c i v R q G K e x i b v i x i g y L v g l x v k t i v b t g i G B m v l v r K v i w A v g v K I v o t q t M j t m B G K v E t i | G e s A R m a ʂ z i g y L v g l x ` ʉ o K i v t j v | ʂ z g m e t P v L f v m t Q t m B f q v e n w b i w ũ t j v | P w i w t K A R m a a y s t m i ʋ y | c f o A v t Q h i Z i j v k A v i j v k | Z v i g v t S c f o \_ v K v ` ŕ G K w g Z e t i i K v E e v k v l v | Z v Z g Z e n t q I V v t K v b v P I, A v g v i g t Z v b m v a v i t y i t P v L c f o b v | v K s ` ʉ v K v o h x - v o h e Z Z v G K b v i x i | k Z v o h e Z t b i g v t S I v z v t ` L t Z c v b g Z e t i i k i x i b v b w ` K w i | t K b b v Z v i v f Z i i t q t Q G K A m v a v i Y w i c v z f v h v Z v t K



hʻxi me Kó te`bv cōie hšʻv-KvZi igYxi gʻZvb  
tʻvU Kvgto mʻq hvl qvi kwʻ RvMʻqʻQ | vZvb mʻo  
Kʻi Pʻj tʻQb gZ eʻʻi kixi Rʻjo Abʻg fv`h`  
wkʻKgʻ Avʻi tʻmB Avcb mʻoi wʻtK ZwKʻtq  
fʻzj tʻQb hʻxwʻtʻbi mKj hvZbv vKóZvMʻv |

GB wkʻi gMʻeʻtʻdʻiʻšmʻ bb tʻKvʻtʻv mvgb`v  
bvix bb tʻKvʻtʻv e`wʻ gby | tʻhb vZvb mešmʻv  
avʻI x | cʻhiv evsj vʻkʻk avʻi Y Kʻi AvʻQb gʻtʻb-  
cōY meʻʻ | cōZB vZvb AcivʻRq vKse`šx |  
ZuʻK vʻte`b Kwʻ Ašʻi i Mfʻxi Zg kʻxv | tʻmB mʻv`  
Amxg kʻxv RvbvB Zui gnrcōY `vʻgx Rbve  
Avnmvbj m mʻvʻneʻtʻK |

gʻtʻb coʻtʻQ gʻʻ hʻx Pj vKvj x b GK mʻU`vq  
Kj KvZvq vAvBwʻ tʻi vʻW evsj vʻtʻki tʻZfvMʻ  
Avʻ vj tʻbi vKse`šx tʻbI x kʻgvZ Bj v vʻtʻi d`U  
ewoʻtʻZ GK Nʻivqv `evʻtʻKi K\_v | tʻmʻ b `evʻtʻK  
Avʻj vPbi velq vj `tʻ tʻk gʻʻ hʻx Ges fvel tʻZi  
evsj vʻk | GK chʻq Awg kʻxq iʻtʻYk `vU KvʻQ  
RvʻtʻZ tʻtʻqʻj vʻg `vʻxvZv DĒi GB vʻcʻj mS`K  
hʻx-vhʻZv tʻgʻtʻi vK nʻe? iʻtʻYk `v KʻtĒ  
KbwʻtʻWY Gʻtʻb SU Kʻi DĒi wʻtʻqʻtʻj b, ŪKb?  
gʻʻ tʻhʻxvi vB Zv`i vʻtʻq Kʻi mvgwRK ghʻv

tʻte!Ō iʻtʻYk `v `p Av`v wʻtʻq K\_vUv  
ej tʻj I tʻKb Rwb Awg AZUv wvōZ nʻtʻZ cwivb |  
Zʻte cvēv tʻKvʻtʻv cōie Kwivb | tʻKej gʻtʻbi vʻZʻtʻi  
mskq tʻtʻK vʻtʻqʻj | `vʻxvZv DĒi Avʻgi tʻmB  
mskq vʻt` nqvb | tʻKbbv `vʻxvZvi GKUv eʻQʻi I  
tʻkvbv hvqvb tʻKvʻtʻv gʻʻ tʻhʻxv t`Qvq mʻvʻtʻ `tʻKvʻtʻv  
hʻx- vohʻZv tʻgʻtʻi vK vʻtʻq Kʻi mvgwRK `vKvZ  
wʻtʻqʻQ | GB mʻvʻvʻvʻtʻi Rvbj vʻg e`vZμg e`wʻ  
kʻxq Avnmvbj m Avntʻgʻi K\_v | vZvb hʻx-  
vohʻZv tʻdʻiʻšmʻtʻK mʻvʻtʻ `Rxebmv\_x vʻtʻmʻtʻe  
MāY Kʻi Abʻvi `wʻK cʻjā mgvʻR vʻej `vš-  
`vcb Kʻi Abb` nʻtʻqʻQb | `vʻi tʻiʻtʻLʻtʻQb gʻbeZvi  
tʻkōʻtʻi | vZvb cōZ tʻkʻtʻōK exi gʻʻ tʻhʻxv |  
vZvb tʻMʻUv RvʻZi KvʻQ kʻxq nʻtʻq `vKʻtʻb | ZuʻK  
vʻte`b Kwʻ mkʻx Avʻev`b |

gʻʻ vʻšʻtʻv Ab`v` tʻj Lv,tʻj vI Ávb mgx  
mʻLcw` | GK K\_vq ej tʻev, gʻʻ vʻšʻtʻv vʻAvbgb`  
gʻʻ vʻšʻvi cʻWkʻtʻi Rb` AgZ | AvR mgvR Rʻjo  
tʻhʻfʻvʻe tʻeva vʻteKkʻb tʻfvMev`x gʻbv mKZvi v`v  
NʻtʻU Pʻtʻj tʻQ, Zv tʻiva KiʻtʻZ G aiʻtʻbi cʻwʻ Kwʻi eo  
tʻevk cōvRb | GB mgʻtʻq Ggb GKwʻ cʻwʻ Kv Dcvi  
tʻ`qvi Rʻtʻb` Gi cʻwʻ Pj bv I mʻv`v`bv cl`tʻK  
Avʻb`b I ab`ev` | Kvgbv Kwʻ gʻʻ vʻšʻtʻvi `vqʻZi  
I e`vcK cōvi |

---

## vkʻv-hʻyʻ -vʻAvb-ms`vZ velqK

---

### I vb vʻmK cʻwʻ Kv

---

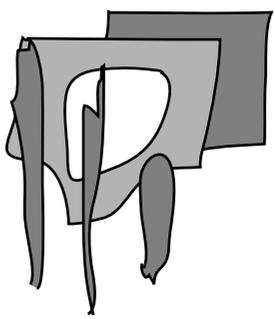
#### Ggi v Kwi

Ūkʻv, hʻyʻ, vʻAvb, gʻbeZv tʻnvK Avʻvʻtʻi  
Avʻtʻ vKevZvŪG tʻkvMʻb I Avkvev`tʻK tʻPZbvq  
jyj b Kʻi cōwkZ nʻtʻqʻQ I vb vʻmK cʻwʻ Kv  
gʻʻ vʻšʻtʻv | i ay Avʻvʻtʻi K Aʻtʻ\_ʻB bq, cōZ Aʻtʻ\_ʻB  
gʻʻ vʻšʻtʻv GKwʻ e`vZμgagʻ cʻwʻ Kv | dvi`

Avntgt'i ŌgMŋiU vGw : bZtĒi iYxŌ iPbwŬ  
 cwĪ KwŬi cĕk M`| gwMŋiU vGw bvi xev`i  
 cĀ<sup>3</sup>v bv ntj I vZv vŋtj b cĀ<sup>3</sup>wK bvi xev`i  
 Ab`Zg| eZgŋ, AZxZ, GgbvK Zvi mgmvGK  
 AġbK bvi xev`i mġ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Ōj mġ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> ō gZvŋK`| cŌj Z  
 bvi xev`i GKwŬ cŌj Z aviv ev aviYv ntj v  
 bivtŌlx gġbvfe I Kvh<sup>3</sup>xvZ MĀY Kiv| gwMŋiU  
 vGw G aviYvq veklmx vŋtj b bv| vZv mgvRi  
 j vŋK fvgKv cwi eZŋbi cġ| cix vŋtj b| dvi`  
 Avntg` bvi xev`i cwĪ KwŬvġi mġ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> vġiWi bZvĒK  
 aviYvi Zj bv KġiġQb PgrKvi vġe| cġi M`wŬ  
 Ōj KvRŌ-Gi ŌKb Awg mskqev`xŌ| Abv`  
 KġiġQb Rvġn` Avntg` I AvfvRr ivq| vĒv I  
 `kŋbi mġ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> mskġi iġġQ Mfxi mġ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Kŋ<sup>3</sup> ġmB  
 mġ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Kŋ<sup>3</sup> mġ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> aġi ġj LK ġ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> vġiġQb mskqev`i  
 Ckġ msvŋs-gġbvfe| ġ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> vġiġQb ġgŋj ev`i  
 mġ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Kŋ<sup>3</sup> ARq ivq vġiġQb ŌfŋZ ev`eZv :  
 AvBb÷vBb I iex`bv Ō bvġg M`| AvBb÷vBb I  
 iex`bv`i Kġ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> vC\_k\_b e`vL`v KiġZ vġiġQb cŌġgB  
 vZv Avġj vPbv KġiġQb AvB÷vBġi ŌfŋZ ev`eZvi  
 ZĒŌvġq| Avġj vPbv KġiġQb ġfŋZ ev`eZvi cĪvZ,  
 AvBb÷vBġi ġgŋj K bxvZ, ġj RMr I AvYxġ| WK  
 RMġZi ŌŌ vġiġQ| i vVki mġ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Kŋ<sup>3</sup> AvBb÷vBġi  
 e<sup>3</sup>e` Kx Ōj Ges AvBb÷vBb mġ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Kŋ<sup>3</sup> vVki i  
 Kx aviYv Ōj, ġm velġq Avġj vKcvZ KġiġQb vZv|  
 Zvi ci cvġ qv hvq Kwġ| Z Kġ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> vC\_k\_b| ŌAvġi  
 vġiġQb v`vq `vKŋK mskUŌ vġiġQb vġg M`  
 vġiġQb Avġbvqvi`j v fBq| GġZ vZv ġ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> vġiġQb  
 vġiġQb mġ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> KvZcq cŌj Rbxq DcKiġYi mġ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Kŋ<sup>3</sup>  
 ġKgb nġ qv DvZ| `kŋ, vġiġQb vC\_xvZ, ivRbxvZ,  
 mŋm I gġ`ġeva, ag<sup>3</sup> ag<sup>3</sup> vġiġQb, gvġi  
 AvZvekġm cŌvZ velġq mġ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> vġiġQb mġ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Kŋ<sup>3</sup> Ges  
 mġ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> Kŋ<sup>3</sup> ġKgb nġ qv DvZ, ġm velġq vZv PgrKvi  
 vġiġQb| vZv vġiġQb, vġiġQb GKwŬ mvgMĪ  
 e`e`v| vġiġQb `kŋ ntj v ġmB e`e`vi GK aiġi  
 Av`vR vġiġQb| fv`i ġdiġ`ŋmx vġiġQb Yxi  
 GKwŬ mvġiġQb Qvcv nġġQ| mvġiġQb vġiġQb  
 ARq ivq| K\_vq K\_vq DġV GġmġQ Zvi vki x  
 Rxeġbi K\_v, ġQvġej vi K\_v, vġiġQb Rxeġbi K\_v,  
 msMġx Rxeġbi K\_v| DġV GġmġQ GKvĒġi i`ymn  
 `ŋZ| ġkġl Qvcv nġġQ ġdiġ`ŋmx vġiġQb YxġK  
 ġj Lv A<sup>3</sup>v vġiġQb AġbK KŌw vW| KvbmV vġiġQb

vġiġQb vġiġQb mvBdz ingvb Zcb| KveZv vġiġQb  
 ġnmvBb Kveġ| AvfvRr ivġi ŌAvġj v nġZ Pj qvġQ  
 Avavġi hvġi Ō Mŋw vġiġQb Avġj vPbv KġiġQb vebq  
 egġ| Avvġi mgvRi iġġK iġġK iġġQ  
 cŌvrc`Zvi eŪ Qvc| eŪvġa KvYB Gi Rb` vq|  
 i`x vPŋv, AŪvekġm, cŌvxb Avvġi, ag<sup>3</sup>  
 Kms`vi, A\_xb cŌv cvġ ġb Ō\_xbZv, cŌv<sup>3</sup>  
 gvveKZv, vĒv velġq `vi Y AġZv cŌvZ KvġY  
 Avġi vms`vZK-cŌvZ| Avġi vKv<sup>3</sup>ġj c\_  
 vevgġYi Rb` Avvġi cŌvRb vġiġQb hv<sup>3</sup>,  
 vĒv vgb`Zv, Mfxi vġiġQb, vġiġQb vġiġQb  
 vPŋvi Avġi vKcvZ, ZġB bv ivZ nġe mġ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> AvMvGx  
 Ges AvMvGxi gvġi| GKwŬ cvġ Kv Dvġ vZ  
 e`vci ġj vi `vq GKvB enb Kivi ġgZv ivġL bv,  
 vKŋ DmġK vġiġQb cvġi| Ōgy vst vŌ ġmB DmġK  
 ġ<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub> qvi `vq Kvġa Zġj vġiġQb| Gw Kg K\_v bq|

%vK mgKj  
 4 Gvġ, 2008



# c̄ȳ#Ki RMZ

veḡȳ Ki GKw̄  
M̄tel Yv M̄S̄'

vḡj b mi Kvi

Aa'vcK ARq ivq ȳ vLZ ŌAw̄ evOw̄j t bZw̄EK I mgvRZw̄EK v̄t̄kl YŌ (esj v GKv̄Wgx, 1g c̄K̄k R'ō 1404/ Rb 1997) veḡȳ Ki GKw̄ M̄tel Yv M̄S̄' evOw̄j m̄Evi Aʃʃʃʃb G v̄t̄kl Yx M̄tel Yv evOw̄j i ʃ'kKvj -RwZZi; fvlv-mwvZ' -ms' w̄Z v̄lqK ce'ci b̄bvRʃbi M̄tel Yvi mxgveXZv̄t̄K AvZug Kʃiʃq etj Avgvi avi Yv v̄t̄kl Zt ZZxq Aa'v̄tq evOw̄j i Dm M̄Uv̄t̄b t eYŌw̄EK Avtj vPbv, PZz c̄t̄eP v̄Zxq Aa'v̄tqi Aw̄ evOw̄j ʃ'ʃK be' evOw̄j t GKw̄ mvgw̄EK Avtj vPbv Ges ZZxq Aa'v̄tqi ʃkl K\_v t fLĒ esj v̄'k, RbRwZ I mf'Zv ms' w̄Z Ō GB Avtj vPbv m̄ḡa w̄K v̄t̄'RK | ʃkl c̄t̄eP ʃkl Aa'v̄tq (c., 212) aḡS̄iKiY v̄l̄tq Avtj vPbv KiʃZ w̄t̄q tj LK c̄Ovj Z avi Yvi v̄cixʃZ Amxg ivq (*The Islamic Syncretistic Tradition in Bengal*, Princeton 1983) ʃh me hȳ i AeZvi Yv Kʃiʃq, Zv m̄v̄t̄ek Kʃi ZšR̄xex (w̄' ȳ ʃ'ʃK tešx Ges tešx ʃ'ʃK ḡnj gvb A\_ev w̄' ȳ ʃ'ʃK ḡnj gvb) ʃRvj v m̄c̄Ov̄tqi MYaḡS̄i M̄t̄Yi H̄vZnwmKZv D̄tj L Kʃiʃq | G ch̄q Richard Eatons (*The Rise of Islam and Bengal Frontier*, Berkley 1996) KvR Kʃiʃq |

AZtci tj L̄t̄Ki Kv̄t̄Q v̄bxZ v̄R̄Amv | m̄c̄Ov̄tqi MZf̄v̄t̄e ʃRvj vi v̄' ȳ A\_ev tešx Zš̄ev̄q ʃ'ʃK aḡS̄w̄ Z n̄t̄q̄t̄Q, Ggb gZ v̄t̄kl ĀR̄ʃbi |

1. Kvi Y v̄K ? eʃpY' v̄bc̄xob A\_ev be aʃgP AvKl ʃxqZv ? A\_P G Drcv'K ʃkYx ʃZv Bmjvg aḡQ mvg'v̄k̄q ʃc̄t̄j I ce'ci ʃgnbZx 'R̄x̄v̄Kv̄q v̄bi Z, mvgw̄RK m̄ȳav

evĀZB iʃq ʃMj |

2. ʃRvj v̄' i m̄v̄' Ab'v̄b' ḡnj gvb' i 'eewmK m̄uK m̄vavi YZ nq bv Ges KLʃbv KLʃbv Zv̄' i c̄Z Ab'ʃ' i Zx̄R' v̄o ʃKb ? G c̄h̄t̄½ v̄L'v̄r H̄vZnwmK Bidvb nwee (fviʃZi BvZnm c̄h̄t̄½) etj ʃQb, eʃpY' v̄m k̄v̄K ʃhgb ZvZx, Km̄vB, bwcZ hvi v Bmjvg aḡM̄Y Kʃi Kwgb ʃkYxf̄ n̄t̄q̄t̄Q, eñEi ḡnj gvb mgv̄R Zvi v eʃpY' mgv̄Ri gZB Avri v̄d ev A'Qy n̄t̄q̄t̄B i Bj |
3. B' v̄bs ʃKD ʃKD ej ʃQb ʃh, bv / ʃ' ebv\_ c' exavi x v̄k̄eʃM̄xq w̄' ȳ Avm̄t̄j c̄Ov̄e tešx (Ges evDj i v̄l) GK\_v etj b Avng' kixd (evOvj x I esj v m̄wvZ') | Zvi v c̄M̄h'k̄b' ev' x ev c̄K tešx, c̄Zev' x I v̄ogeM̄q aḡeʃj eʃ evDj m̄c̄Ov̄q I ʃRvj v m̄c̄Ov̄q Ō GB Īx RbʃM̄ox H̄vZn' Kf̄v̄e GK' j xq | Gi mgvRZw̄EK e' L'v̄K ?
4. ʃKš̄j b' c̄Ov̄q mr k-<sup>a</sup> = 'ek' eʃpY' bqv̄l (c̄t̄i RvZrKʃl' Av̄t̄v c̄v̄w̄) Drcv'K I e'emvqx ʃkYx v̄t̄q bekvKf̄ȳ ʃ' i ḡt̄a' ZšR̄x̄ev̄ cvj ivRv̄' i mḡt̄q c̄v̄g fvi Z ʃ'ʃK AvMZ Ges 'm̄c̄Ov̄tqi c̄j̄i w̄vZ ʃkYxi i 'R eʃpY' etj bv\_ c' exiv' v̄ex Kʃiʃb | m̄vavi YZ Giv h̄ȳk (ʃh̄v̄M̄) m̄c̄Ov̄q etj v̄w̄ȳZ, ivRv ej vj ʃm̄t̄bi AvePv̄i bwK tešx mnRvbx n̄t̄q hvb A\_ev AvZ' M̄vcb Kʃiʃb A\_ev ʃ'kv̄s̄ix nb | G v̄l̄tq mgvRv̄e Av̄bxq Avtj vPbv 'i Kvi | w̄j x ʃ'ʃK w̄t̄j U ch̄S̄- v̄ fR A'v̄b Kiʃj ʃh Gj v̄Kv Kibv Kiv hvq Z' AĀʃi ZvZxi v bwK GKʃh̄v̄M aḡS̄w̄ Z nq | Zvi v eʃpY' tešx-aḡk̄v̄m̄t̄bi c̄Z GZ v̄eʃc̄ ʃKb ? ZvZx v̄bev̄m̄ ȳ ʃhgb kw̄s̄ēj, ZvZx̄eŪ, bvi v̄qYMA, Uv̄v̄Bj ... Ges Zv c̄h̄kt b' x ZUeZ' (b' xi Aven v̄K f̄j m̄ʃZv 'Zvi Rb' 'i Kvi ʃnZy?) Gi I f- c̄K̄v̄ZK Kvi Y v̄b̄oq Ab̄m̄t̄j̄q |

M̄S̄Kvi h\_vh\_f̄v̄t̄e eYf' c̄Ovi ʃbc\_ Kvi Y w̄t̄m̄t̄e c̄O'vZ 'v̄k̄OK M̄tel K ʃ'exc̄h̄v'

Pt̄Āvcva v̄t̄qi (tj vKvqZ `k̄) U\*Bej mgv̄t̄Ri Amgv̄b vej̄t̄ vc ZĒw̄ Dj̄L K̄t̄t̄Qb (c., 143) | t̄M̄ th̄ t̄Uv̄t̄Uḡ t̄m̄ vel̄t̄q̄ c̄w̄Ēt̄Ziv GK̄ḡZ | ev̄sj̄ v̄t̄t̄k̄, c̄āvb̄Z̄ cēt̄½̄ tēšx̄ aḡāKvi c̄āj̄ v̄j̄, Kvi Y G AĀj̄ v̄j̄ w̄v̄t̄q̄cov̄ ḡv̄b̄ȳ Aaj̄w̄Z̄ Avi v̄b̄R̄ R̄t̄bi K̄v̄t̄Q̄ tēšx̄ aḡp̄k̄q̄j̄ ēt̄p̄Ȳ āt̄ḡP̄ AZ̄v̄Pvi t̄t̄K̄ t̄inv̄B̄ c̄v̄vi Av̄k̄t̄ | Bid̄vb̄ n̄wee G c̄ōt̄½̄ ēt̄j̄ t̄Q̄b, ēt̄p̄Ȳ āt̄ḡP̄ ēw̄K̄, `ek̄ m̄ac̄ōv̄t̄qi ḡZ̄ tēšx̄ āt̄ḡP̄ c̄ōvi I `ek̄ m̄ac̄ōv̄q̄ A\_Šv̄ZK̄ cȳv̄b̄ K̄t̄i v̄j̄ | ēt̄p̄Ȳ āt̄ḡP̄ ēȲP̄ `t̄K̄ tēšx̄ āt̄ḡP̄ A`K̄vi K̄i t̄j̄ I ēt̄p̄Ȳ āt̄ḡP̄ K̄ḡev̄ I c̄b̄R̄ev̄ `t̄K̄ v̄f̄v̄ē K̄iv̄q̄ Ḡw̄ c̄k̄vi v̄š̄t̄i ēȲev̄ `t̄K̄ `K̄vi K̄t̄i v̄t̄q̄v̄j̄, Ḡgb̄ v̄K̄ B̄mj̄ v̄ḡ ēȲP̄ `t̄K̄ `K̄vi b̄v̄ K̄i t̄j̄ I GB̄ c̄ōt̄½̄ Z̄v̄ b̄xi ē t̄t̄K̄t̄Q̄ K̄vi Y Z̄v̄t̄Z̄ Z̄vi ĀM̄f̄ h̄vb̄ mn̄R̄ n̄t̄q̄j̄ |

ēv̄Owj̄ R̄b̄ m̄v̄t̄Z̄ f̄vl̄vi t̄h̄ m̄Ȳf̄xi Z̄vrch̄Z̄v̄ v̄b̄t̄q̄ Av̄R̄i t̄Z̄gb̄ mḡv̄R̄Z̄w̄ĒK̄ Av̄t̄j̄ v̄P̄bv̄ n̄q̄ v̄b̄ (c., 209) | R̄b̄ I R̄w̄Z̄ m̄v̄t̄i t̄h̄ cēR̄Z̄q̄m̄ vel̄t̄q̄ ev̄sj̄ v̄ Z̄\_v̄ f̄vi t̄Z̄v̄Z̄v̄t̄m̄ Av̄R̄i , i“Z̄c̄ȲK̄v̄R̄ n̄q̄ v̄b̄ (c., 210) | M̄ōv̄f̄v̄ĒK̄ I R̄w̄Z̄v̄f̄v̄ĒK̄ mḡv̄R̄ ēēv̄ ev̄sj̄ v̄ Z̄\_v̄ f̄vi Z̄x̄q̄ B̄v̄Z̄v̄t̄m̄ Av̄R̄i Av̄t̄k̄w̄Z̄ (c., 210) | Ḡ meB̄ t̄j̄ L̄t̄Ki D̄i w̄c̄Z̄ t̄h̄š̄w̄ K̄ c̄āj̄ v̄ | Z̄t̄ē M̄ōv̄f̄v̄ĒK̄ m̄f̄v̄Z̄vi B̄v̄Z̄v̄m̄ ch̄q̄q̄ m̄ōxc̄ gy̆ L̄vcva v̄t̄qi ŌM̄ḡ ev̄sj̄ vi Aw̄cēt̄ Mob̄ I B̄v̄Z̄v̄m̄ō `z̄c̄ |

t̄j̄ L̄t̄Ki D̄i w̄c̄Z̄ Ḡ m̄gm̄v̄, t̄j̄ v̄ M̄ōȲt̄h̄w̄M̄ Ges̄ c̄ōR̄v̄K̄ M̄t̄el̄Ȳv̄ m̄v̄t̄c̄ |

c̄t̄ē t̄K̄š̄ȳ b̄ c̄ōv̄K̄ t̄KD̄ t̄KD̄ ēt̄j̄ b̄ t̄h̄, Z̄v̄ DĒi f̄vi t̄Z̄i K̄t̄b̄š̄R̄ t̄t̄K̄ v̄en̄v̄t̄i v̄ḡw̄j̄ v̄ Ges̄ t̄m̄L̄vb̄ t̄t̄K̄ ev̄sj̄ v̄q̄ c̄ōw̄i Z̄ n̄q̄ K̄vi Ȳ īȲk̄j̄ v̄en̄vi R̄v̄Z̄c̄v̄t̄Z̄i DēP̄ Ḡj̄ v̄K̄v̄ ( `t̄p̄bk̄P̄ `ā mi K̄vi t̄ ms̄ `w̄ZK̄ B̄v̄Z̄v̄m̄ c̄ōt̄½̄ ) | Avēvi Ḡt̄ `k̄x̄q̄t̄i t̄t̄K̄ bev̄MM̄Z̄t̄i `v̄Z̄š̄j̄ īȲt̄ȲB̄ t̄K̄š̄ȳ b̄ c̄ōvi m̄v̄t̄ | (ḡw̄K̄ mḡv̄R̄ v̄ēAv̄bx̄ R̄. *Inden: Marriage and Rank in Bengali Culture*, New Delhi 1976) |

GK̄ mḡq̄ Ki, v̄ḡĪ, ai, c̄ `ex̄avi xi v̄l̄ (c̄ `ex̄i ms̄ `w̄ZĪ tēšx̄ f̄v̄ev̄ `k̄) GK̄\_v̄ ēt̄j̄ b̄ b̄x̄v̄vi īĀb̄ īv̄q̄, *ev̄w̄j̄ xi B̄v̄Z̄v̄m̄ Aw̄ cēP̄ ēt̄p̄Ȳ v̄j̄*, Avēi tēšx̄ v̄q̄b̄ t̄t̄K̄ R̄v̄Z̄R̄K̄t̄i Āēt̄p̄ȲI ēt̄p̄Ȳ n̄t̄Z̄ t̄c̄t̄i t̄Q̄ (ni c̄ōw̄ `kv̄ x̄ i P̄bv̄ mḡM̄ō Z̄Z̄x̄ LĒ, v̄w̄i v̄Z̄t̄ḡv̄nb̄ t̄mb̄ t̄ R̄w̄Z̄t̄f̄) | `c̄ē f̄Āv̄P̄v̄h̄

(b̄t̄i `bv̄\_f̄Āv̄P̄v̄h̄P̄ f̄vi t̄Z̄i R̄w̄Z̄ēȲōv̄i Av̄t̄j̄) ē½̄x̄q̄ mḡv̄t̄R̄ R̄w̄Z̄ēȲc̄ōv̄ (ḡāh̄t̄M̄ ev̄sj̄ vi mḡv̄R̄ I ms̄ `w̄Z̄) k̄xl̄ t̄j̄ L̄v̄q̄ ēt̄j̄ t̄Q̄b, Ḡ b̄gb̄x̄q̄Z̄vi c̄ōv̄ f̄v̄ḡ n̄j̄ ev̄sj̄ vi b̄ `xēuj̄ Z̄v̄ I aḡēk̄t̄v̄mi ēūḡL̄Z̄v̄ Ges̄ m̄v̄n̄ōZ̄vi K̄vi t̄ȲB̄ ēȲP̄ ` vej̄i v̄ax̄ MȲ Av̄t̄ `v̄j̄ b̄ n̄q̄ v̄b̄ | Z̄t̄ē H̄ b̄gb̄x̄q̄Z̄v̄ t̄Z̄v̄ m̄K̄j̄ Z̄\_v̄ Av̄h̄aḡĀKI Aej̄ `b̄ K̄i t̄Z̄ n̄q̄, h̄L̄b̄ Z̄v̄ b̄Z̄b̄ b̄Z̄b̄ Ḡj̄ v̄K̄v̄q̄ v̄ē `w̄i Z̄ n̄q̄ | w̄K̄ tēšx̄ āt̄ḡP̄ P̄v̄t̄c̄ ēt̄p̄Ȳ aḡĀKI t̄Z̄gb̄ f̄v̄t̄ēB̄ b̄gb̄x̄q̄ n̄t̄Z̄ n̄q̄ | c̄t̄R̄vc̄P̄vi, ḡw̄ i `v̄cb̄, Z̄x̄ aḡȲ, f̄v̄MēZ̄x̄ m̄t̄v̄š̄j̄ b̄ Ḡ meB̄ t̄Z̄v̄j̄ t̄ `Ȳx̄q̄f̄v̄t̄ē tēšx̄ ms̄ `w̄Z̄ m̄Āv̄Z̄ | Gi v̄K̄ t̄K̄vb̄ A\_Šv̄ZK̄ ēL̄v̄ n̄t̄Z̄ c̄v̄t̄i b̄v̄ ?

t̄j̄ L̄t̄Ki c̄ōZ̄ t̄

ḡZ̄v̄ t̄k̄P̄ w̄K̄ t̄t̄K̄ v̄ēt̄kl̄ `v̄of̄½̄xi (h̄ȳ ev̄ `x̄, v̄ēAv̄b̄gb̄ `I gy̆ ev̄xi) ḡv̄b̄ȳ Av̄cv̄b̄ v̄eav̄q̄ Av̄ḡv̄t̄i k̄t̄x̄q̄ | Avēvi I Av̄cv̄bi Ḡ M̄t̄el̄Ȳv̄ M̄ōw̄i (A\_Št̄j̄ `i w̄K̄ t̄t̄K̄ m̄j̄ f̄ n̄t̄j̄ I) Av̄š̄m̄áú `Aḡj̄ GK̄\_v̄ v̄eb̄x̄Z̄f̄v̄t̄ē R̄vb̄v̄B̄ | c̄w̄i t̄k̄t̄l̄ GK̄w̄ Ab̄ȳi v̄a, ēZ̄ḡt̄b̄ ēB̄w̄ `j̄P̄ | Av̄cv̄b̄ v̄K̄ Ab̄ȳm̄i K̄t̄i Gi v̄W̄x̄q̄ ms̄ `i Ȳ c̄k̄v̄t̄k̄ D̄t̄ `v̄M̄k̄ n̄t̄eb̄- ev̄sj̄ t̄t̄ki AR̄m̄c̄w̄K̄ D̄c̄K̄Z̄ n̄t̄ē |

ē `Z̄ḡ ḡv̄b̄ȳ Av̄cv̄b̄, Zēj̄ Av̄ḡvi Ḡ Av̄k̄v̄Ār̄Ki Av̄t̄j̄ v̄P̄b̄vi DĒi t̄ `evi mḡq̄ Av̄cv̄bi n̄t̄ē Ḡ Av̄k̄v̄ t̄i t̄L̄ k̄x̄v̄ R̄wb̄t̄q̄ t̄kl̄ K̄vi |

25. 07. 08

Av̄t̄j̄ v̄P̄ M̄ōt̄ ŌAw̄ ēv̄Owj̄ t̄ b̄Z̄w̄ĒK̄ I mḡv̄R̄Z̄w̄ĒK̄ v̄ēt̄kl̄ Ȳō Ar̄q̄ i v̄q̄, ev̄sj̄ v̄ t̄K̄v̄f̄W̄ḡx̄, X̄v̄K̄v̄, c̄ōḡ c̄k̄v̄k̄ `R̄ō 1404/R̄p̄ 1997 |

mḡv̄t̄j̄ v̄PK̄ K̄x̄ōqv̄ t̄R̄j̄ vi ḠK̄R̄b̄ Aemi c̄ōB̄ v̄K̄I K̄ | w̄K̄vb̄v̄ t̄ 22, v̄R̄ t̄K̄ K̄t̄j̄ w̄b̄, K̄x̄ōqv̄ -700



